THE MOST

Famous, Delectable, AND Pleasant History OF PARISMUS,

The most Renowned Prince of

BOHEMIA.

By Emanuel Ford

The First Part.

CONTAINING,

The Adventurous Travels, and Noble Chivalry, of PARISMENOS the *Knight of Fame*; With his Love to the beautiful and fair Princess *ANGELICA*, the Lady of the *Golden Tower*.

The Sixth Impression, newly Corrected and amended.

LONDON,
Printed by *E. Alsop*, for *Francis Grove* on *Snow-Hill*, and *William Gilbertson*, at the signe of the *Bible* in *Gush-Spur-street*, without *Newgate*. 1661.

144 5,55 *
6

1875 Dec. 21.
Gift of
John A. Stevens,
of New York.
(H. U. 1846.)

Imperfect. pp. 125–126 of Pt. 2.
wanting

TO THE

NOBLE and COURTEOUS READERS

OF THIS PLEASANT

HISTORY.

COURTEOUS READER,

EVEN as if an unskilful Pilot (lying in safe Harbour) should in time of foul Weather launch forth into the Deep, and thereby bring his Ship in Danger; so I (*Courteous Reader*) have most Venturously thrust forth this Pleasant and Delectable Fansie into the *Ocean of Publick View*, to abide the censures, either good or bad, of all: which (if kindly accepted) (for which Courteous favour I can no ways doubt, this being the Twelfth time Imprinted) I have my desire, and shall therewith rest contented; However, I rely upon your gentle Courtesie, for all that.

Although the Matter procure you not the Delight which my Travels did expect; yet may you allow of the *Writers* good intent; and although (possibly) the Phrase be not so agreeable to your fancy, (as some may expect) yet my desire

is,

it, that you will graciously be pleased to judge favourably thereof, as being the first fruits of my labour: If my self was present to answer Objections, then those that are any way discontented, would rest the better satisfied: but in the mean time, my self being absent, most humbly crave your kind acceptance, wishing my Book no other shelter where under to shroud its defects, then your gentleness.

This Noble Heroick, and Renowned Prince *PARISMUS*, was brought up in the flourishing Kingdom of *Bohemia*, but in *Thessaly* it was where he won all his Dignities and Titles of Honour, where first began his most Famous Deeds; which gentle Reader, if they please thy fancy, my Reward is sufficient.

Expect not the High Stile of a Refined Wit, but the plain Description of Valiant Knights, and the constant Truth of Loyal Friends: Condemn not unkindly, but consider favourably, and impute the defectiveness to my weakness, not my will, that so I may have my wished desire; which is, To please All, and displease None, though careless to satisfie the Curious discontented, who condemn all things, but mend nothing.

And thus for my Recompence, let me have your kind acception, and laudable favours; which if you vouchsafe, I shall ask no more.

FAREWELL.

E. FORD.

THE

THE Most Delectable and pleasant History of PARISMUS, the Renowned Prince of BOHEMIA.

THE FIRST PART.

CHAP. I.

How *Parismus*, Son and Heir of the King of *Bohemia*, arrived in *Thessaly*. How he was entertained by *Dionysius* the King, who kept his Court at the City of *Thebes*. And of a strange Adventure that befel one *Osiris*, one of *Dionysius* his Knights.

IN the most Rich and Famous Country of Thessaly, Reigned a King, named Dionysius, whose discretion in Government, and singular wisdom in Ruling (as might) made the splendant Fame of his Renown [illegible] it self to the uttermost Confines of [illegible] Idolyb: And most Countries made continual Traffick [illegible] by reason of the good and equitable Laws he had [illegible] the Peace and Quiet of his whole Country.

Among the rest of his Eternal Blessings, wherein he enjoyed abundance, his Court was much Renowned by the entertaining

ing Beauty, and vertuous Gifts of Olivia his Queen, by whom he had one only Daughter, named Laurana, whose rare Beauty so far exceeded all other Ladies, that she was esteemed in those parts of the World, the only Paragon of Beauty, besides the vertuous qualities, and precious gifts of Nature; wherewith her mind was abundantly adorned, did so much extol her high Commendations, that many Princes of far Countries did Travel there to attain her Love. Insomuch, that by continual access of many strange Knights, the Court of Dionysius dayly encreased in Dignity: who gave most courteous entertainment to all, as best besitted their Honours, and accorded with his most [illegible] Wisdom.

Amongst the rest of the Knights that came to be Eye-Witnesses of the Beauty of Laurana, it fortuned the young Prince Parismus, Son and Heir to the King of Bohemia, to arrive in the Confines of Thessaly, being accompanied with divers Nobles of his Fathers Court. Who having before heard of the Fame of Dionysius, the courteous entertainment he gave to Strangers, and the exceeding Beauty of his Daughter Laurana, determined to Travel thither, and try his Fortune in purchasing her Love, as also to be partaker of his Beauty: being drawn thereunto by a [illegible] inclination to immitate his examples. And calling unto him one of his Knights, named Oristus, willed him to go to Dionysius his Court, and certifie his Majesty, that he was desirous to visit him; if so be it would please his Majesty to accept of him as a Guest.

Oristus making all possible speed, soon arrived at the City of Thebes, where the King then kept his Court, and being admitted [illegible] his Message; which when Dionysius [illegible] Oristus, that he would very willingly [illegible] the Princes kindness, and withal desired him to certifie his Lord, that he should be most heartily welcome. Whereupon Oristus departed, and Dionysius presently commanded his Noble men to be in readiness the next day, for he purposed to meet the Prince himself; and therefore caused all preparation that might be [illegible] to be in readiness for his more honourable entertainment.

Early

Early the next Morning, Dionysius, attended by his Nobility, rode forth to meet the Prince some three miles from the City; whom having met, he most lovingly embraced, and Welcomed with exceeding great Courtesie. Parismus marvelling very much at this unexpected kindness in him, said, Most high and Magnificent King, I being altogether unworthy of this your exceeding favour, most humbly entreat your Pardon to my presumption, desiring you to impute my rashness to my Youth: which hath attempted this boldness, without any hope, in the least degree, to deserve this kindness. Dionysius taking him by the hand, desired him to leave off these Speeches, for that he esteemed his Court and Country insufficient to entertain him as he deserved, telling him, That he was the most Welcome Guest to his Court that might be. Wherewith they joyfully departed towards the City.

As they Rode by a Woods side, they heard a most grievous groan in the Thicket thereof, whereupon Dionysius commanded his Knights to beset the Wood on every side; himself, Parismus, and divers Noblemen, entred the Thicket, where they found an Armed Knight most grievously Wounded; At which pitiyful Spectacle Dionysius alighted from his Horse, & viewing his face, knew him to be his trusty Knight Osiris, whom he most dearly loved. Then with all speed he commanded him to be conveyed to the Court, that his own Physitians might look to him, and bind up his Wounds. In the mean time the King, Parismus, and divers other Knights, made diligent search in the Wood, but could find no Creature there, whereby to know any certainty how Osiris should be thus Wounded. And being thus discontented, on a sudden the King was certified there was some hopes of his recovery, who speaking to Parismus, said, My Noble Prince, I hope this mischance hath not disquieted you; for I should be sorry you should conceive any occasion of sadness thereat, being I trust by that time Osiris be recovered, we shall easily come to the knowledge thereof.

My Lord, replyed Parismus, I have no cause to be grieved for my part, but to see your Majesty hereby disquieted. Indeed, said Dionysius, it somewhat grieveth me, because Osiris is one that

I love, being well worthy thereof, for his vertues do exceed many Mens, of whose faith and Fidelity I have sufficient Tryal, and a more Loyal Knight cannot be found. By this time they were come to the Palace-Gate, where was the Queen with all her Train of Ladies, ready to welcome Parismus; which was such a pleasant sight to behold, that the Prince with the sudden view of their Beauty, was driven into a deep study, from which he was relieved by the Queen, who most graciously came and Welcomed him, saying, In all kindness I bid your Honour Welcome into Thessaly, where we will endeavour to requite your Friendship in coming unto us.

Most vertuous Queen, quoth he, for this your honourable favour, both my self, and all that are mine, shall be continually bound to do you all dutiful service. The great Glory of the Palace made Parismus to marvel; and the honourable Entertainment, the sumptuous Banquets, the rare Musick, and gallant Shows, so ravious too rehearse, made him think that Fame had altogether darkned the Honour of that place: so that all his senses were very much refreshed with the variety of several Delights.

At such time as King Dionysius, and the Prince entered the Court, Laurana hearing of the Prince's coming, standing at her Chamber-Window, viewed them well; and knew, or at least thought that to be Parismus, that came with her Father and the Queen, attended by a gallant Train of Knights; and calling her Maid Ledia unto her, she said, Surely that is the famous Knight Parismus, Prince of Bohemia, that cometh along with my Father. Verily, quoth Ledia, I think so, for a more gallant Knight did never behold. Whereat the Crimson Colour in Laurana's [illegible] began to revive: which Ledia perceiving, said, It would become our Court well to have his presence continually, for by all likelyhood it cannot chuse, but a Knight of so goodly a proportion must needs be endued with as Excellent Gifts. But Laurana answered, This Court cannot long continue such Gests. Whereupon she presently going to Dinner, fell on a sudden a kind of alteration in all her parts, which seemed very strange unto her; for even then Love began to kindle in her tender heart, which as yet she did not well understand: but suddenly it

ſe gree w to a burning heat, as hereafter ſhall be declared. She uſed ſeldom to go abroad, unleſs privately for Recreation, and ſuch was her chaſte Diſpoſition, that ſhe delighted in nothing but vertuous meditations.

To Relate the Conference the King and Pariſmus had, were too tedious, and impertinent to the Hiſtory. But the Prince much marvelling he could not ſee Laurana, ſo Famous for her Beauty, was hereby drawn into many deep Cogitations: by which thoughts, and remembrance of the late Journey he had paſſed only to behold her Perſon, and that now he could not be aſſured he had ſeen the Beauty he expected, he was fallen into ſuch a ſad ſtudy, that in a manner he neither heard what was ſpoken, nor regarded where he was. At the laſt, reviving his Senſes that were dulled with Paſſion, he ſuddenly ſighed, and fearing leaſt his heavineſs had been noted, ſmiling ſaid, your Majeſty may peradventure note my ſadneſs, the remembrance of your Knights injury maketh me ſtudy how he ſhould be ſo grievouſly Wounded, and no Man found that ſhould act the ſame. Which words he only ſpake to excuſe himſelf.

Surely, anſwered the King, ſome Man by ſecret Treachery hath wrought him that harm, which, without doubt, at more convenient time, we ſhall find out the Truth of: which I willingly would effect with all ſpeed, but that I hope to be aſſertained by himſelf, who my Phyſitians ſay, is in good eſtate of amendment. With theſe, and many other ſuch like Speeches, they paſſed away the time for the preſent.

Dinner being fully ended, Dionyſius, Pariſmus, and the Queen, walked into a moſt pleaſant Garden, and ſoon after, he was entertained with a moſt coſtly and [illegible] Banquet, provided in an Arbour or Banquetting-Houſe, adjoyning to a Grove fraught with many pleaſant Birds, whoſe ſweet Harmony much augmented the pleaſure of the place, all things being moſt artificially contrived for Delight; which when Pariſmus beheld, he then began to think with himſelf, how he ſhould ſee the Princeſs Laurana, for whoſe ſake he undertook his Travels, whoſe amiable preſence would have refreſhed his tired Senſes, and likewiſe expell thoſe inward cares wherewith he was perplexed.

But when he saw none but the King and Queen, he began to waxe much troubled in his mind, to think what might be the cause, that she, whose Fame had long since come to his knowledge, was not to be seen: that by constrained mirth, he pass'd away the time in such Banquetting and other pastime, as the King entertained him withal; which was such as he much wondred at. Now night being come, with all stateliness that might be, he was conducted to his Lodging, which was most sumptuously adorned with most costly and Rich Hangings, that the place seemed to be a New Paradise, for there wanted nothing that might either delight the Ear or Eye. As for Lodgings for his Noble-men, Knights, and Followers, they were placed in such manner, that they seemed by their situations, to be Guardians to their Lords person. Having then taken his leave of the King and Queen, he betook himself to his rest.

CHAP. II.

How *Parismus*, having Sojourned some days in the *Thessalian* Court, being frustrated of seeing the Princess *Laurana*, imparted his mind to *Oristus*, one of his Knights, by whose means he came to have a sight of her. And what afterwards happened.

After Parismus was come to his Chamber, he called to him Oristus, the only Man whom he trusted, and asked of him, How he liked the Court [illegible]? My Lord, quoth he, The short [illegible]nce I have had therein, might be sufficient excuse me for censuring thereof: but to satisfie your demand, I do esteem, and think of it as a most Renowned and Honourable place. But, said Parismus, What if thy Lord shall here purchase that which shall be worse then Death unto him, unless he have Remedy? What wouldst thou think? I would, my Lord, said he, speak my Opinion, if I knew whence the Original of that Evil should proceed. From my self, said Parismus, for thus it is: Thou, I am sure, hast heard of the

the Renowned Laurana, and of the Honourable Report that is spread of her Beauty and Vertues, which driveth me into many thoughts, because I cannot behold that Beauty, therefore I impart my mind to thee, as the only Man I trust; and unless I can by thy means have some hope of comfort, I will both Curse the Hour of my Nativity, and remain hereafter in continual grief. Therefore Counsel me what I had best to do herein.

My Lord, said Oristus, Since it hath pleased your Highness so much to favour me, as to chuse me to be your assistant herein, I will faithfully and speedily do to the uttermost to accomplish your desire. I pray thee then do it, said Parismus, with all speed, for my restless passions require Counsel. I have, said Oristus, some acquaintance with Lord Remus, who is greatly favoured of the King, continually resident in the Court, and well beloved of all, by whose means I do not doubt but both to have some certain knowledge of the Princess, as also soon to bring you to her Speech; and according as you have put me in trust, so will I use all the means I can, to purchase your Highness content.

Most part of the Night being past, Parismus betook himself to his rest, and Oristus to his Lodging. In the Morning, Dionysius being early up, used his accustomed manner, to visit his Guests; and coming to Parismus's Chamber, he found him not there, but walking in a Gallery thereto adjoyning, and Saluting him, said, Noble Prince, if you are not weary with your late Journey, I would entreat your Company to go on hunting this day, for that I have appointed to meet a Noble Friend of mine at the Forrest of Red Deer, for so it is called, by reason of the abundance of those Beasts that the Country breedeth: where you shall see what pastime the Hounds will make. Which Parismus kindly accepted. Oristus stayed behind, to the end he might effect his purpose, and walking in the Garden, he chanced, according to his desire, to meet with the Lord Remus; and having saluted him, said, he was glad to find him at leisure, to have some Conference with him, to renew their acquaintance. So walking into a solitary Harbour, talking of divers matters, it chanced the Princess Laurana, thinking no re-

mains

create her self in the Garden, for that she thought all the Nobles had been gone on Hunting with the King her Father, chanced to come, accompanied with her Maden Ledia, unto the solitary place, where Lord Remus and Oristus were then talking; and espying the Lord Remus, whom she presently knew, My Lord, quoth she, I had thought you had been on Hunting this day, but I see your mind is bulied with some other Exercises. Most Noble Princess, quoth he, If I had gone on Hunting, I should have left this Honourable Lord, my Noble Friend, without Company; so that I thought it my Duty to keep him from better studies with my homely talk. So the Princess kindly saluting them, told Oristus, he was welcome to her Father's Court, and therewith departed.

Quoth Oristus, My Lord, Is this the Princess Laurana, of whom I have heard such rare Commendations in Bohemia? It is, said he, the very same, and the most vertuous and courteous Lady, that liveth this day: who very seldome cometh abroad, but continually giveth her mind to practise excellent qualities, amongst other vertuous Ladies. During this their talk, they had walked about the Palace to the end, that Oristus might be told the stateliness thereof; who having seen all things, and knowing which was Laurana's Lodging, was in some measure comforted by that knowledge.

Thus the day being spent, and the King returned from Hunting, Parismus came to Oristus, and enquired of him, If he had heard of Laurana, and what comfort there was for him? My Lord, quoth he, I have beheld her, and heard her Heavenly Voice, who is able to attract any Man with her exceeding Beauty: relating unto him all the Conference he had with Lord Remus, which did greatly delight him to hear. So he betook himself to his rest, where he spent most part of the Night, in meditating how to come to the speech or sight of her.

Very Early the next Morning, taking a Book in his hand, he walkt into the Garden that was under Laurana's Chamber-window, where having walked a while, he espyed her looking out; whose Heavenly Beauty so Captivated all his Senses, that he stood as one half amazed; and though he had never seen her before,

yet

yet his fancie perswaded him it was the: which she perceiving, slipping back, called Ledea unto her, asking her, If she knew the Knight that walked under her Window? who told her, That it was the Prince of Bohemia. Whereat Laurana blushed so exceedingly, that her heart seemed to leap within her. Then secretly looking out, she diligently beheld him, taking further a diligent view of his Comelinesse, that presently her fancy began to commend his person, seeing in her self a kind of delight to behold him. Parismus seeing her gone, began to reprove himself of great folly, that by his rashness had deprived himself of her sight.

By that time he had walked there a good space, Cristus came to tell him, That the King expected his coming into the Great Chamber; which caused him to depart, giving a sad look to the Window, as unwilling to lose the sight thereof, telling Cristus how fortunately he had beheld Laurana.

By this time they were come to the King, who saluting Parismus, desired his Company to visit Cristus. At their coming they found him very chearful, which rejoyced Dionysius to see: who coming to him, told him, That he, with the young Prince of Bohemia, were come to visit him, and to be certified of the occasion of his misfortune. I yield my humble thanks, said Cristus, to your Majesty, and that Noble Prince, for the care you have of my Welfare, being sorry, that by my misadventure, you have all been disquieted. But to satisfie your Highnesse therein, this it was:

The same day your Excellency found me sore wounded, I being up some-what Early, walking at one end of my Orchard, espied an Armed Knight haling and pulling a beautyful young Maid in most rude and discourteous manner: who not withstanding the manifold entreaties she used, would not leave his Cruelty, but used these Speeches unto her. Content thy self to be thus used at my hands, and take it for a favour that I use thee not worse; for the injury that thy Brother hath done me, will I revenge on thee.

Why? said she it was not my offence, nor procured by my knowledge; he is a Knight, and beareth Armes, revenge your self on him, do not attempte to dishonour me, that am a Maiden, but rather take my Life, that thereby I may be rid from the shame

you

you intend to my Honour. Nay, proud Damsel, quoth he, if thou thinkest the Usage I intend a shame, I will the rather do it to her thee.

I listened as long as I could, to hear her talk, and marking which way they took, I went in, and with all the speed I could Armed my self, and followed after them, but could not overtake them before they were gotten into the Wood; where by the Cry of the Damsel, I found him ready to accomplish his Villany, threatning most grievously to torment her if she yielded not to him. Traytor, said I, what moveth thee to use this Lady so discourteously? It beseemeth not a Knight and a Gentleman, as thou seemest to be, to use such rigour to a distressed Virgin. Sir, be gone, said he again, or I will quickly send thee against thy will, and then tell thee my reason. Wherewith the Maiden desired me I would pity her estate, telling me, That she was Daughter unto a Knight belonging unto the King of Salmatia, and was by that Knight violently taken forth of her Fathers Garden, none being by to aid her, and brought into that miserable estate by the cruelty of that wicked Homicide, who went to dishonour her; desiring me, if I were a Knight, and not bent to be Inhumane, that I would release her from his Tyranny. Wherewithal, his mind being puft up with Villany, he ran upon me, and I defended my self. We had not encountered long together, but there issued forth of the Wood, two Knights in Armour, being, as it seemed, of my Adversaries acquaintance, and violently running upon me, without speaking a word, left me in that estate you found me. But when the two last come forth the Maiden fled away, and whether they found her again or not, I cannot tell. This, my Soveraign, is the [illegible] occasion of my mischance.

Parismus all this while stood very sadly musing, having his mind more fixed on his Love, then to listen to Orisis's Speech, being far enthralled to the Beauty of Laurana, on whom he placed all his felicity; till that Dionysius wakened him from his dumps with this Speech. My Lord, said he, How was it possible that those Men should escape our hands, we coming so near, and deserting the Wood presently upon the noise? And I marvel how the Damsel could escape unseen, we having so nearly search-

ed

ed the blood throughout. My Lord, said he, Either they have some private Cave wherein they hid themselves, or I cannot tell how they should so secretly depart, not knowing there was any at hand to rescue Oliris.

Thus having Conferred, and every ones censure diversly given, Dionysius then said, My heart earnestly desireth to know how this should come to pass, and to find out the poor distressed Maiden.

CHAP. III.

How *Sicanus*, Son to the King of *Persia*, the King and Queen of *Hungary*, the Prince of *Sparta*, and the Lady *Isabella*, arrived at *Dionysius*'s Court. How *Parismus* in a Mask, accompanied by the Lord *Remus*, and divers other Knights of *Thessaly*, Courted the Princess *Laurana*; and how she became enamoured of him.

When Dionysius and Parismus had visited Oliris, and returned to the Court, they heard the sound of most sweet according Musick, which made Dionysius wonder. But it was soon certified him, that there were come to his Court divers Ladies of great account from both of Hungary and Sparta, whom the Queen had entertained in great Pleasure and Royalty, not knowing what they were, because they concealed themselves; and that there were also divers Knights hunting in the Forest of Red Deer; who intended that night to come to the Palace; which made Dionysius both admire who these new-come Guests should be, and study how to entertain them on such a sudden. Therefore leading Parismus to be accompanied with others of his Nobles, he gave over for the entertaining that company of Strangers.

When Parismus was alone, he got himself to his Chamber, and began to think that now there being such a Company of Estates that concealed themselves, coming to the Court, and he so unfortunate, as not yet to have made known his Love to Laurana, some of them might become his Rival, and make first suit unto her, and so be first accepted, and he disappointed of his chiefest Felicity: therefore he determined that morning to use all possible means he might to make known his affection. Having spent

most part of the Afternoon in these and such like Meditations, he was certified by Oristus, that the strange Knights were come to the Court; and that he knew them to be Antenor, the young King of Hungaria, and his beautiful Queen, the Kings Son of Sparta, named Turnus, and one young Knight, who concealed himself, which seemed to be the greatest Personage in the company; and that the Ladies that came before, were the Queen of Hungaria, Lady Isabella, Sister to the Prince of Sparta, and divers other most Honourable and Noble Ladies of very High Account.

Parismus was much perplexed in mind with meditating who that unknown Knight should be, and began to be jealous of that which as yet he had not likely-hood himself to obtain. Being in this meditation, he resolved that night to Honour Dionysius his Guests with a Mask, thereby to gain an opportunity (if it might be possible) to Court his Mistris: therefore he willed Oristus to make some of the young Nobles acquainted with his intent, and to certifie Dionysius that he was not so perfect healed, desiring therefore to keep his Chamber. Which when Dionysius heard, he desired Olivia to see he wanted nothing, for he was the only Guest he esteemed.

The Queen coming to Parismus's Chamber to visit him, found him very busie with other Knights about their Mask; who espying her, began to be somewhat abashed, saying, Most Noble Queen, I desire your pardon, having taken me thus on a sudden: I did certifie his Highness I was not well, to the intent our Mask might be presented unlooked for.

Noble Prince, replied the Queen, I am glad that you are in this good estate of Health, and thus ready to Honour us with your vertuous Exercises, promising to keep your intent secret to my self: and if you want any thing that I can pleasure you withal, it shall be ready at your command. Whereupon she then departed to Laurana, telling her, that she intended to provide a Banquet for the new come Strangers, and therefore willed her to observe her to have the same performed. Which news rejoyced Laurana to hear, hoping there to see the Prince of Bohemia, to whom she bare an inward Love and desire of acquaintance: to

that hastening all things to a readiness, and adorning her self in most costly Ornaments, she expected the wished time of their coming.

When Supper was ended, the Queen commanded a Gentleman to invite Dionysius, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and all the rest, unto a Banquet, in an exceeding stately Gallery, where they were by the Queen most Royally entertained. All in general admired the exceeding Beauty and comely Stateliness of the Princess Laurana; and they almost fed themselves as much with her surpassing Beauty, as with the Dainties that were prepared.

Laurana on the other side marvelled, that amongst all those Knights, she could not behold the Prince of Bohemia, which had drawn her into manifold Cogitations; yet conceived hope to be assured of the Truth.

By that time the Banquet was ended, and all ready to depart, they were stayed by the sound of most Harmonious Musick: which unexpected noise made Dionysius to wonder. But to drive him out of those thoughts, the Maskers entred in this Equipage. First entred two Torch-bearers apparelled in white Satin, beset with spangles of Gold; after whom followed two Eunuchs, apparelled all in Green, playing on two several Instruments: then came Parismus, attired all in Carnation Sattin, most richly beset with Precious Stones, the glistering reflection of whom, together with the light of the Candles, did dazle the Eyes of the Beholders. Next entred two Torch-bearers and two Eunuchs, apparelled as the former, and playing on several Instruments: then entred two Knights apparelled in Tawny, being most richly adorned. Next them entred two other Torch-bearers, and Eunuchs, apparelled as the first: after whom followed two other Knights, apparelled in Tawny as the other were: and last entred two other Torch-bearers, and two Eunuchs, apparelled, and playing on several Instruments: after whom followed the Lord Remus, apparelled in Carnation, like Parismus, but not in such gorgeous manner. All marching thrice about the Gallery whilst the Musick sounded.

The assembly well liked this Mask, especially Dionysius, who wondred

wonders of whence they were, for that he was altogether ignorant, and nothing suspecting they were of his own Court, said to the Prince of Sparta, There is a young Prince in my Court that is now sick, otherwise I should have thought he had been the chief amongst them. The Eyes of the whole Company were bused with beholding their comely persons, and their Ears delighted with the sound of the Musick. Laurana doubtfully beheld those Knights, thinking verily Parismus was one in the Company, for she knew not of the Message he had sent the King her Father. Whilst she was in the midst of this meditation, Parismus came with great reverence, and took her by the hand to dance, which she courteously accepted. Lord Remus took the Prince of Sparta's Sister, Lord Oristus another Lady of Sparta, and so likewise the rest.

The first Measure being ended, Parismus reverently saluted Laurana with these Speeches: Most vertuous Prince, I pardon me, for presuming to trouble your sacred ears with my Speeches, for the vertue of your Beauty hath overmastered my affections, and my poor Life is devoted to your service, desiring you to accept me for your poor Servant, though altogether unworthy. And though the small Tryal you have of my Truth may discourage you to credit me, yet notwithstanding my unworthyness, I desire you to try me any way, thereby to see how willing I will be to merit your favour.

Sir, replyed Laurana, I thank you for your kindness, neither can I blame your Speeches, if your meaning be good: but as I am unworthy to entertain such a Servant, so would I not willingly trust him I know not: But hereafter, when your disguise is banished, as I do good, I will entertain you.

Noble Lady, said Parismus, I have taken this pains only thereby to be so happy, as to make manifest my affection to deserve your favour: and if you will but courteous, to conceive aright of my good meaning, you will say, He that proffered his service, would refuse to do it to any but your most worthy self.

Sir, quoth she, As I know you not, so I am ignorant of your meaning, and therefore count me not unmannerly to make no more estimation of your proffered Courtesie. Parismus being ready

ready to speak, the second Measure sounded, which being ended, Lord Remus began to parley with Lady Isabella, Sister to the Prince of Sparta. Courteous Lady, quoth he, I being unknown, proffer my humble service unto your self, unto whose perfections I am so wholly bound, that unless it please you to accept of my Loyalty, I shall consume my wearisome days in sorrow. Sir, quoth the vertuous Isabella, your undeserved kindness I know not how to requite; and I should be very sorry, if by my occasion you should be grieved: And this I faithfully assure you, that as occasion shall serve, I will hereafter entertain you. All this time Parismus was walking with Laurana, using these speeches.

Most admirable Princess, because I am disguised, you may think my doings to proceed rather of course then of true affection; But I assure you, never did any with more zeal utter his talking words, nay more abhor unfaithfulness, then my self doth. Being also unknown, you may think my boldness to proceed out of hope not to be discovered. But to acquaint you with my Name, it is Parismus, who have forsaken my Country and Friends, to serve your vertuous self, and do your service. But since my coming into your Fathers Court, I could never be so happy, until this most fortunate hour, as to enjoy your presence, which is the only comfort whereon my happiness dependeth. Therefore, Divine Princess, weigh my intent in the Balance of Equity, and let me by your comfortable answer be resolved.

My Noble Lord, replyed Laurana, I heartily thank you for taking so much pains for my sake, being unworthy thereof, and also unable to be sufficiently thankful unto you for the same: and whereas you lay your happiness wholly in my power, if I can any way procure your content, to the uttermost of my endeavour I will do it.

Parismus was so ravished with the Heavenly voice of Laurana, that he could have wished no other happiness then to enjoy her presence; and was by her kind and modest answer so much comforted, that he doubted no misery or calamity whatsoever should alter his true affection.

Laurana on the other side, whose mind was never before in thraldom, began now to be so lay'd in the bonds of friendship

and

and good liking to Parismus, that she was altogether unwilling to leave his Company.

By this time the rest of the Maskers having ended their Speeches, the sound of the Musick made them remember their third Measure: which being ended, Parismus kissing the Princess hand, with a heavy sigh left her in the place where he found her: and all being ready to depart, Dionysius coming unto them, said, Most courteous Knights, I know not what entertainment to give you, because you are unknown to me; but request this at your hands, That you will accept of a Banquet my Daughter hath provided you. Which words caused Parismus to be willing to yield his consent, because it was of the Princess doing, whose presence was the preservation of his Life. Your Majesty, answered Parismus, maketh us so kind a proffer, that we cannot, being bound at your command, deny your request. So unmasking himself, he came with great reverence to Dionysius, who knowing him, embraced him, saying, He was glad that he had no worse success then that, confessing he was much indebted to him for honouring his Court with his pastime. So saluting all the company, the Knight that concealed himself suddenly departed the presence: The reason shall be declared hereafter.

All the Assembly greatly commended Parismus, being much delighted to behold his courteous behaviour, who was indeed worthy to be accounted the Prince of Courtesie. The Queen then told him, she had been his secret Counsel keeper: and he humbly kissing her hand, returned her thanks. Then being come to the place where the Banquet was provided, Dionysius told them, He would leave them to be entertained by the Queen and Laurana, whilst he went to accompany his other Guests. Which Parismus was very glad of, and Laurana likewise, who all this while had so surfeited with beholding his comely person, that the deep impression of Love was now fully settled in her heart. But Parismus not forgetting to salute the Saint he served, with great reverence kist her Hand, thanking her that she vouchsafed to take the paine to prepare entertainment for such undeserving Guests, using many other Speeches, which delighted her to hear, and him to utter: and they were so far delighted one in the others company,

pany, that it was little better then death to think of parting; he not knowing that his Love was grounded upon such a firm resolution, nor he thinking she would so kindly accept his proffered service. During the time of the Banquet, an indifferent judging Eye might discern their Love by their looks, that all the company began to suspect that which afterwards proved true. Every one with kind Salutations being parted to their several Lodgings, Parisinus told Oristus what kind and undeserved favour he had received at Laurana's hands: which exceedingly rejoyced Oristus, and the very recital thereof affected the Princes heart with much joy.

Laurana making all the haste she could, to be rid from the company of Isabella and other Ladies that accompanied her, because her heart was desirous to enjoyment of her Love, went into her Chamber, where being alone, and much troubled in her thoughts, she uttered these speeches. How unhappy am I, to be thus disquieted with the sight of Parisinus, not knowing whether his words proceed of Custom or Affection! I, that was formerly at liberty, am now become Captive to mine own Affections, and enthralled to a Stranger. What of that? Peradventure he is in the same mind I am. Neither have I any cause to doubt but that his words proceed from the good will he beareth me, and that the intent of his coming to my Fathers Court, was only for my sake, as he saith. Might I be happily assured of these doubts, then would my disquiet mind rest highly contented, and until that time, I shall but spend my days in endless care and heaviness. If his words proceed from the depth of true Affection, then he will still prosecute the Suit he hath begun: neither have I any cause to suspect his honourable meaning. This considered, she further said, I will content my self to well as I can, and seek some means whereby to be assured, and rid my pensive heart of these Doubts.

Early the next morning she called Ledia unto her, saying, That she had a Secret to impart unto her, that did concern her Life and Honour, and therefore willed her to be secret therein, telling her all that had passed between her and Parisinus, and how that unless she might be certain of his intent, she should consume her self with Care.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

How *Parismus* by the means of *Ledia*, *Laurana*'s Waiting Maid, came to the Speech of the Princess, and how they met in an Arbour in the Garden. How *Sicanus*, discerning the Love betwixt *Parismus* and the Princess *Laurana*, fearing he should be disappointed, declared the cause of his coming to the King; and what ensued thereupon.

Dolonius was early up, as his custom was, to visit his Guests, and busie in entertaining them with all the Royalty that might be. Parismus likewise being troubled in mind more then any knew, walked into the Garden under the Window of Laurana's Lodging, being frustrated of all other hope to see his Beloved: where he had not long stayed, but was soon espyed of Laurana, who being delighted with his sight, called Ledia, and willed her to make some excuse into the Garden where he was walking, to see if his coming into that place were for her sake or no.

Ledia thereupon taking a fair Cloath in her hand, went into the Garden, as if she intended to gather some flowers, and had not seen him. When she came near the place where he was sitting in a deep study, which was under an open Arbour, having a sight of her, he suddenly started, and knowing her to be servant to Laurana, kindly saluted her, saying, Fair Damsel, if I be not deceived, you are attendant on the Princess Laurana. Sir, answered Ledia, I am. I pray you, quoth he, how fareth your most excellent Mistris? for I am in doubt our last Nights Exercise disquieted her: which were I assured, I would not hereafter attempt such boldness. Indeed, quoth Ledia, I know not, but I heard my Lady much commend the Prince of Bohemia to be a gallant Knight, and that she was much beholding unto him, and used many gracious speeches in his commendations. Do you not, quoth he, know Parismus, if you see him? No, Sir, replyed Ledia. I am the Man, said he, and thou bringest me such comfort by reporting that my Mistris thinks well of me, as if thou hadst taken me. Life; and I earnestly intreat assistance at your hands, which if you grant me, I shall rest bound unto you for the

 same.

same. My Lord, said Ledia, I humbly desire you to command me, and I will both faithfully and secretly perform your request. Then, quoth he, this is my request, That thou wouldest commend me to thy Lady, and deliver to her this Paper, certifying her, that I have thus boldly presumed to trouble her, being thereunto compelled by her commanding Courtesie, on which hope I fully rely for pardon. And therewith giving her a rich Jewel, she immediately departed towards her Mistris, promising him to return with an answer the next morning.

Parismus, being much quieted in mind with this hope of comfort, went into the Great Hall, where he found the King and the rest of his Nobles; and having saluted them, he espyed Sicanus, Son to the King of Persia, between whom and his Father the King of Bohemia, had been long time continual Wars, but of late there was a Peace concluded betwixt them.

This Sicanus was the Knight that concealed himself, who the night before seeing Parismus so much honoured and beloved, could not endure to stay any longer, for that he envied him still as an Enemy.

Parismus seeing him, called to mind his last nights sudden departure, but dissembling, as though he had not known him, spent the rest of the day in company of Dionysius.

Ledia being returned unto her Mistris Laurana, told her all the Speeches Parismus had with her, and delivered her the Letter he had sent: which when she had received, she went into her Closet, and with great joy opened the same, and found the Contents to be these:

To the most vertuous Princess *Laurana*,
Parismus *wisheth Hearts Content*.

Most Honourable Princess,

I Presume thus boldly to Write unto your Vertuous self, thereby to ease my heart of the care wherewith it is perplexed, only procured by your heavenly excellencies, and I here prostrate my self your Captive, desiring you of pity to mitigate my Martyrdom by your Clemency. I desire your gentle acceptance of my Love, who have vowed constantly to continue perfectly to your self; which being grounded upon

the truest foundation of sincere affection, is not to be blemished with any Dishonour. I cannot protest, but will perform the part of a faithful Servant: my true heart shall not harbour untruth, but I do rest yours to preserve, or to destroy; If your excellency would admit that I might come to speak with you, then would I give you farther assurance of my Fidelity; which if you vouchsafe to grant, it shall be no way to your Disparagement. And as from your self I first received my wound of disquiet, so let your Clemency solve my perplexed misery. Thus committing this poor Paper, and my Life into your custody, I remain

Yours ever, or his own never. PARISMUS.

When Laurana had read the Letter, she began to meditate with her self, how she should accomplish his request in such sort that it might no way blemish her Honour, nor give him cause to suspect it at she was light, or easie to be perswaded; for she esteemed her Credit more then her Life, and his Love more then both. At last she resolved to answer his Letter, and gave directions to Ledia, how he should come to talk with her, and no Man privy thereto but themselves; and calling Ledia, told her, That she should deliver an answer to the Princes Letter, and withal this Message: That if he would take the pains the next night, he should find her in the Arbour at the farther end of the Garden, that was under her window, about midnight, upon condition that her Love might be with h..., and that he should bring no Man with him, for that he might easily come thither without danger. Ledia being up early, hyed her with all speed to Parismus his Chamber, where being come, she delivered the Message Laurana gave her in charge, which rejoyced Parismus to hear, and withal the answer to his Letter: which when he had received, at first he was unwilling to tear the Seal her sweet hand had impressed, ere viewing the Superscription: but hoping the Contents within would bring more ease to his Love-sick heart then the outward shew, he opened the same, and read as followeth:

My Lord, Laurana Saluteth the Prince *Parismus.*

BLame not a Maidens rash Reply, neither do you impute any fault to my doubtful care. I was unwilling to answer

wer your Letter, yet the credit I repose in your Vertue, makes me thus much to digress from my former resolution, that I could not chuse but congratulate your kindness. I yield to your request to speak with me, presuming your Princely mind cannot harbour any ill meaning, and the rather, because I find my heart yielding without my content; therefore I commit my self into your custody, my Honour being unblemished, which I trust you will not any way violate. So relying upon your vertuous disposition, and good opinion of my rash attempt, I cease, *Yours, as she may,*

LAURANA.

Parismus was so ravished with this courteous Reply, that he esteemed himself to be the fortunatest Man living, a 1000 times kissing and reading those sweet Lines, that in his fancy he never felt any joy like unto this his sweet meditation. Then he shewed Oristus the sacred Lines Laurana had sent, willing him to be ready to go with him to the place appointed but unseen, lest that the Princess should blame him for not fulfilling her mind. Thus spending the day, (which seemed to be longer then two) he again returned to his Chamber, thinking each minute a year, and a 100 times wishing the approach of the appointed time. Laurana in the mean time being not unmindful of her promise, only attended by Ledia, was gone down into the Garden, by a door that opened out of her Lodging; where being come, Cynthia was proud to give light to her Majestical presence; and by the clearness of her splendor, (had any beheld her) she might have been esteemed to surpass the comelines of Diana, walking in her chaste conceits.

Parismus somewhat before the hour, was likewise gone forth in his Night Gown, with his Sword under his Arm; and coming to the Gate he was wont to go in at into the Garden, found it shut, and having no other means, got over the Wall, and was gotten into a secret place, to entertain Love with a surfeiting Delight. But when he beheld his Divine Goddess enter into the Arbour, his heart was so surprized with joy at her presence, that at his coming to her he could not utter a word; but with great reverence taking her tenderly by the hand, which he was afraid to touch without her leave, at last he said,

Most vertuous Lady, since it hath pleased you to grant me this exceeding favour, I here vow that I will not speak a word, nor act any thing, which shall not accord with your mind. My Lord, said Laurana, had I not presumed upon your Vertue, I would not thus have come hither. Which kind Speech so much emboldned Parismus, that he embraced her in his Arms, and kist her, and sitting down together, they told each in the others Breast. Parismus began to recount unto her his Love, and how that his coming into Thessaly was only to do her service, vowing never to depart, if she would not accept him her poor servant; with many other kind protestations, proceeding from his unfeigned affection: That Laurana, being wounded with his enchantings, could not think but accept of his Love, uttering unto him these comfortable Speeches.

My Lord, for that I am perswaded of the constancy of your Love, and for that you vouchsafe to proffer such kindness to me that have not deserved the same, I will manifest that which rather I should conceal, for that you may suppose my yielding so soon doth proceed of light-bred affection: But, my Lord, I assure you, that at such a time as I saw you coming in this Court, my heart was then surprized, procured (as I think) by the Destinies, that ever since I have bowed to rest yours assured to command, so that you no way pretend any wrong: therefore committing all that is mine into your hands, I here give you assurance of my zeal and constant love. Thus they spent the night in kind salutations and courteous embracings, to the unspeakable joy and comfort of them both. Ledia all this while walking about the Garden, and carefully looking about her, espyed a light in the Queens Chamber, whereat she gave the two Lovers Intelligence. Parismus thought that news unwelcome, but being necessitated to depart, he sadly took his leave, desiring to know when she would vouchsafe him her presence again; which she told him should be at his appointment, for that she was now his to dispose of; so with many sweet embraces they parted. Laurana went to her Chamber very melancholly, because she had so soon lost his Company, and could not be assured lest any mischance might befall him; yet was somewhat comforted in thinking of his faithful

Parismus

Parisinus quickly got over the Wall, and was soon safely come to his Chamber, where he told to Oristus his happy success in Love, asking his Counsel how he might procure Dionysius his good liking to Consumate the Marriage betwixt them: which first he thought to mention himself, then he thought Dionysius would not like thereof, without he had the consent of his Father: and withal might blame Laurana with unduti[illegible]lness, if he knew it were with her privity. Again, he thought it best to send Oristus into Bohemia, to give his Father knowledge thereof, and to entreat him to send Ambassadors to that effect. Contrarily he thought, that in the mean time some other of greater Birth then himself might demand her of the King, and so have the first grant; though he knew that Laurana would never yield her consent.

Being in this perplexity, he could not for the present resolve upon any thing, but walking in the Garden to ease his heart with some Recreation, he met Dionysius, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and Sicanus, Son to the King of Persia, though unknown. Dionysius, for the more honourable entertainment of his Guests, made one most Royal Banquet for all in general. The Queen, and a gallant train of beautiful Ladies were there likewise, which was not usual. Amongst the rest it so fell out, that Parisinus was seated right opposite to the Princess Laurana, which agreed to his hearts desire; whereby he had means to satisfie himself with beholding that inestimable jewel, who as far excelled all the rest of the other Ladies, as the Sun doth the Moon, or white is contrary: who with such comely modesty behaved her self, that her looks did rightly resemble a countenance full of mild vertuous pity, able to ravish a multitude; being also not a little glad, that she had occasion to bestow a kind look on her Parisinus. Sicanus more narrowly marked Laurana's behaviour then any other, because his coming was only to request her in Marriage of her Father: and though both the young Princes were very circumspect, yet Sicanus his curious eye found, or at least suspected, that there was some Love betwixt them, which they little thought of, having their minds busied with more pleasant Meditations. And after that Sicanus inwardly cursed Parisinus in his heart.

Dinner-

Dinner being ended, the Knights spent some part of the Afternoon in daunting; which being ended, every Man betook himself to what Exercise liked him best. Parismus and Lord Remus accompanied the Princess Laurana and the Lady Isabella home to their Lodgings: which made Sicanus to fret inwardly, to think that Parismus (his only Enemy, as he thought) should obtain the possession of Laurana's Love, which might debar him of his wished hope.

Parismus seeing Lord Remus talking to Isabella, saluted his Laurana with these speeches. My dear Lady, although I confess my self far unworthy of that kindness you have granted me, yet I humbly request one favour more at your hands: which is, That you would vouchsafe to meet me to morrow at night in the happy place, where I received the first assurance of your comfortable kindness; for my passions are so extream, that my life would perish, were it not maintained by enjoying your love: where I will impart a secret unto you, that now I have no time to utter.

My Lord, said Laurana, you need not use such entreaties to her that is not unwilling, neither hath she power to deny your request. The Queen coming into that place where they were, caused Parismus with a heavy sigh to depart, and Lord Remus with him, between whom there began a firm league of friendship.

Now Lord Remus did bear great affection to the Lady Isabella, and had oftentimes solicited his Suit unto her, which she in a manner yielded unto; which made Parismus the rather chuse him for his Companion, by keeping his Company to have the oftner access unto Laurana. The King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and Sicanus, they were encountred by King Dionysius; unto whom the King of Hungaria began to declare, How that the Prince of Sparta and himself, had a matter to treat with his Majesty (if he would vouchsafe them Audience) from the mighty King of Persia; who having a great desire to be allied unto him, and having heard manifold reports of his vertuous Daughter Laurana, had sent them to intreat a Marriage between her and Sicanus his Son, and Heir of Persia, who was there then present with them, though until that time he was unwilling to make himself unknown.

Dionyſius then moſt kindly embraced him, telling him, that he thought himſelf much honoured with his company; and that ſince it pleaſed his Father to treat of Alliance betwixt them, he would willingly give his conſent, ſo he could firſt get his daughters good will, whom he would not willingly marry contrary to her liking, promiſing to uſe his commandment unto her for the performance thereof: For which Sicanus thanked him. Thus having ſpent the day in this and ſuch-like talk, Supper was ready, which being ended, they all betook themſelves to their ſeveral Lodgings.

CHAP. V.

How *Dionyſius* ſent for *Laurana*, and declared to her the cauſe of *Sicanus*'s coming; and how ſhe made it known to *Pariſ*- and gave him full aſſurance of her love.

EArly the next morning Dionyſius ſent a Meſſenger to will Laurana to come unto him: Laurana marvelling at her Fathers ſudden ſending for her, ſuſpected that he had heard ſome News of her love to Pariſmus, otherwiſe ſhe could not tell what the cauſe might be: but making her ſelf ready, ſhe preſently came to him, and having done humble reverence unto him, he uttered theſe ſpeeches.

Laurana, my chief care is to ſee thee Married according to thy ſtate, which hath made me ſend for thee, to know whether thou haſt already plated thy affection or not: otherwiſe there is come into this Country, a Knight of great eſtate and honourable parts, Son and heir unto the King of Perſia, who concealed himſelf until yeſter-night; in whoſe behalf the King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta, are come from his Father, to crave thee in Marriage. Now if thou canſt fancy him, thou ſhalt highly honour thy ſelf, have an honourable Husband, and rejoyce my heart to ſee thee ſo well matched before my death, which will come very ſhortly. I have given my conſent, ſo it be with thy liking: for ſo dearly I love thee, that I would as well have thy fancy pleaſed, as mine own mind ſatisfied. Therefore let me know thy mind. Whereupon Laurana made him this anſwer.

My dear Lord and Father, I humbly thank you for the manifold

ſ. In benefits received by your favour, being yet at liberty from all, knowing it my duty to have your conſent, before I would presume to match my ſelf; truſting that I ſhall ſo place my affections, as ſhall be agreeable to your pleaſure. Well, do ſo then, (ſaid the King) and this was the cauſe I ſent for you.

Laurana departed with a heavy ſigh, wiſhing that the time of Pariſmus approach were come, that ſhe might impart this News unto him, which grieved her, and ſhe knew would not pleaſe him, reſolving with her ſelf neither to give conſent. And after Dinner (by the commandment of Olivia the Queen) ſhe accompanied the Lady Iſabella, by means whereof, Sicanus had occaſion to Court her, whom he found to be of ſo mild behaviour, and yet ſo far differing from his mind, that he ſaw no likely-hood of attaining her Love.

His importunate demands (which he builded upon her Fathers promiſe and his own hope of aſſurance) ſhe anſwered ſo wiſely and courteouſly, that his Love thereby encreaſed, but his Hope was no whit augmented: for ſeeing ſuch a perpetuous reſolution, or in a manner abſolute denyal to his Suit, he was perſwaded, that Pariſmus was the only Man that hindred his Love, which the rather vexed him, becauſe he knew his Vertues of every man commended, and himſelf by the beauty of his excellent gifts diſgraced; ſo that ever after he ſought all means he could to work his harm. And fearing to be fruſtrated of his expectation, he began very narrowly to pry into the behaviour of Laurana towards Pariſmus, that they could at no time talk, if he were in company, but he would be attentive to their Speeches; and ſeldom were they at any time together, but he would be in their Company, diſſembling a countenance of great friendſhip to Pariſmus, having the greater occaſion to croſs their Loves, becauſe of the motion he had made to Dionyſius, and of the Kings ſpeech to Laurana. In this ſort he continued his jealous behaviour, yet far from the leaſt hope of procuring Laurana's favour.

The wiſhed time of theſe two Princes meeting being come, Pariſmus, ſecretly leaving the Hall, which parted him from his delight, found Lediana all alone attending his coming: and asking of her where her Miſtris was? ſhe told him that ſhe ſtayed in her

Chamber

Chamber for him, which he thought to be the fittest place for their private Conference, for that he was now fully assured of his honourable meaning. So directing him the way, he quickly found Laurana, who was come to the Stairs-head to meet him, whom he kindly saluted, and she as lovingly welcomed him, spending their time in sweet Greetings, but far from any thought of Unchastness, their Embracings being grounded upon the most vertuous conditions that might be. And sitting together upon the Beds side, Laurana taking Parismus by the hand, the tears standing in her eyes, told him all the Speeches her Father had used unto her, and of Sicanus his Love; repeating all that had passed betwixt them. Which extreamly grieved Parismus to hear: not that he doubted her change, but for that he was thereby disappointed of the first grant from Dionysius, who he was fully perswaded would have given his consent.

Dear Lady, said Parismus, since these mischances are unfortunately happened, I know not how to remedy them: but it resteth only in your power, either by granting him Love to destroy me, or to continue your favourable kindness towards me, and thereby purchase the displeasure of your Parents, which will be worse unto me then Death.

My Lord, replyed Laurana, you need not use these Speeches, or any way trouble your mind; for I promise and protest, that not the loss or displeasure of my Friends, or any other misery or torment whatsoever, shall make me any way infringe that Promise I have made you. for your Love is more dear unto me, then my Life: but I desire you to tell me how I may any way work your content, and I will do it. More she would have spoken, but the Chrystial tears that fell from her eyes, and extream sorrow to see Parismus so sad, stopped her Speech, who was drown into such admiration to think of her kindness, that he could use no words to comfort her, but with his Cheeks wiped away the tears that bedewed her Face, and bestowed sweet kisses on her Coral coloured lips: and at last he said, Dear Laurana, dear Laurana, I would desire you not to think I any way call your Loyalty in question, but only used these Speeches to assure you, that whatsoever pleaseth you I account my greatest Bliss; but since you

vouchsafe to grant me that favour, to be content to endure your Parents displeasure for my sake, that am unworthy of that kindness, I will hereafter so fully rest at your command, to do whatsoever lieth in my power, that you shall say, Parismus is not unwilling, although unable, to be sufficiently thankful.

Thus thinking too much of their stolen time spent about these unpleasant news, they began to use words of more comfort, proceeding from the kindest friendship that might be: for so pleasantly sweet were their lovely joys, and true-hearted meanings, that they far surpassed the admirable kindness of Lovers, but might be termed the true Subjects of perfect pleasures; wherein these two harmless Souls continued the greatest part of the night with joy, that had Sicanus (who most envied Parismus) seen and beheld them, he would never have attempted to part such a pair of faithful friends.

Now the dismal hour of their parting being come, by reason of the light which the Sun began to give into their Chamber, Parismus taking Laurana in his Arms, drawing sweet breath from her lips, told her, That now to his hearts grief, he must leave her to be courted by his Enemy Sicanus; relating the long Wars that had passed between their Fathers, and the late Peace that was concluded, and how that he knew Sicanus at his first coming into Thessaly. He desires her to let him understand such News from her, as did concern their Love: which she promised him she would, and withal, that she would never yield to love him, that was an Enemy to Parismus, but would hate her own heart, if it should but think a thought to wrong him. Thus, with a thousand times embracing one another, they parted, he to his Lodging, and she to her rest.

CHAP. VI.

How *Sicanus* hired three *Tartarians* to murther *Parismus*; and how he was taken up by certain Out-laws, and had his Life preserved. What sorrow *Laurana* made for his loss; and what befel at *Dionysius* his Court.

The next morning Sicanus sought all the means he could to solicite his Suit again: but Laurana used the matter in such sort, that she kept her Chamber three or four days, to the end

her

he should have no occasion to speak to her; which made him almost mad. And seeing himself frustrated of his desire that way, his mind, being apt for any impression, began to devise, how he might either find out the cause of Laurana's strangeness, or revenge himself on Parismus, who he thought was the only Man that hindred his Love. Studying how to bring that about, he began to weigh how greatly Parismus was esteemed of Dionysius, and that his vertues made him so well beloved of all, that to offer him any abuse openly, every one would condemn him, and thereby his Honour would the more encrease, and he himself be Evil thought of by Diouysius, and condemned by Laurana, and yet notwithstanding he nothing the nearer his purposed determination. At length giving his mind over to all Wickedness and Trechery, he thought the best course he had, was to murther him secretly; therefore calling unto him three of his Servants, being Tartarians, he used a long circumstance of kind speeches unto them, promising, that if they would devise some means how to revenge him on an Enemy that had done him great injury, he would prefer them unto Dignity when he came into his own Country, and in the mean time he would give them a thousand pounds.

These Villains, greedy of gain and preferment, and being at that present poor and needy, swore that they would perform whatsoeber he commanded them, so they might know the man. Sicanus then giving them the money, told them it was Parismus, who had of late done him a monstrous injury, (at whose name the Villains started one upon another, as though they had repented them of their promise:) and that, when as he rode forth on Hawking, (as his custome was) they might wait an opportunity until he was alone, and then accomplish their intended mischief, (being Heathens, and therefore the more easily drawn with the hope of reward, to any treachery) continually waited their convenient time with an unmoveable resolution.

Parismus all the day being in company of the King and other Nobles, having given his mind to quietness, for that he was fully assured of Laurana's favour, nothing doubting the Treason of Sicanus, told Dionysius, That he intended to go on Hawking, desiring him to vouchsafe to see his Faulcon flie: which Dionysius

promised to do, for that his Hawk was esteemed above all others. Likewise Sicanus, the King of Hungaria, and the Prince of Sparta, would bear him company.

The next morning very Early, King Dionysius, Parismus, and the rest of the Company, addressed themselves to that pastime; and having spent most part of the day, towards the Evening Parismus lost his Hawk, which he loved exceeding well, being procured by a Tempest that suddenly arose; and thereby being wandred from the rest of his company, chanced to hear the noise of her Bells, as he thought, in the Wood hard by: where, because he could not ride, he alighted from his Horse, and got in on foot.

He was not entred far, but those Villains that Sicanus had hired, having followed him secretly all that day, and now thinking and finding this the fittest opportunity to do their purpose, were come into the Wood, and close at Parismus his heels: who espying them looking with ghastly countenances, as he thought, and with their weapons about them, (the Villains indeed being amazed at his bold countenance) began to call to remembrance the late misfortune that Chris had received in the same place: but that thought was soon extinct, for that he knew them to be Sicanus his Servants. He said he asked them if they had not seen his Hawk? They answered not a word, but one of them stared about, as if he had heard her near at hand, which caused Parismus to look diligently the same way. But he in the mean time drawing his Sword, struck Parismus so violently upon the head, (being bare-headed by reason of the heat) and the blow having nothing to mitigate the force thereof, so grievously wounded him, that he fell to the Earth: then, before he could recover himself, and withal being without a Weapon, (for otherwise those three could not have withstood his force) they had given him two or three mortal wounds; and seeing him not able to resist them, they began to consult what they should do with his body.

In the mean time Parismus, having gotten breath, began to entreat them to spare his Life, (for threats in such a case would not prevail) promising to reward them with great kindness, if they would not murther him; perswading them withal, that this their deed would be known, for that such wickedness is common-

ly

ly revealed, and always grievously punished; and he that had set them about that Villainous action, would always hate them in his heart, though outwardly he might pretend a shew of friendship; telling them likewise, That he was a Prince, and able to pleasure and pleasure them: promising them that they should not need to fear Sicanus his displeasure, if they would save his Life: and how all Men would hate them for destroying him; but on the other side, Men would commend them for being so merciful, as to spare his Life. All these perswasions could nothing prevail, but without making him any answer, they thrust their Swords into his body in divers places; and thinking him to be dead, they covered him with mols and leaves, leaving his Carcass to be devoured by some wild Beast. His Horse they found tyed without the Wood, but him they unbridled and let go, to abolish suspition, their own weapons they sunk in the bottom of a deep Pool of water that was by the Woods side, and so departed, not being discovered, or suspected by any.

While they were striving with Parismus in this sort, it chanced that there was a Knight, as he seemed by his Armour, that heard the noise, and hasting by guess, as well as he could, to the place, at length he came where Parismus lay covered, and looking about could see no body, but might perceive the Earth trodden, and all to be-smeared with Blood, and the Mols torn up, and removed from its usual place: whereupon diligently searching about, he espyed the lump of Mols and Leaves, where Parismus lay covered under, which was the only preservation of his Life; for the Mols lying close about him, kept the Wind from his Wounds, otherwise he had perished.

The Knight removing off the leaves, found the body of the goodliest Man that ever he beheld, most grievously wounded, and gasping for its last breath of life: which so mollified his heart, (though he was of a cruel disposition) used all the means he could to relieve him; and labouring to recover his senses, he perceived breath to steal forth of his Nostrils, which perswaded him that there was hope of Life. Therefore taking Parismus in his Arms, he conveyed him to the place of his abode, which was within those Woods. Now you must understand, that this

Knight

Knight was one of the company of those Out-laws that kept in that Wood, being driven to live in such an obscure place, for fear of punishment for divers Out-rages they had committed, and taking a felicity in that kind of Life, they continued a great Fraternity amongst them; he being the very same that had wounded Osiris, as is before rehearsed. Amongst whom we will leave Parismus, to declare what happened at the Court.

Dionysius marvelling that when the day was ended Parismus was not returned, both he and the rest (Sicanus excepted) diversly conjectured; most thinking that he was gone astray, and being unacquainted, might be gone to the Palace, not knowing which way to return to the place where he left them. Sicanus likewise seemed as fearful as the rest. Yet at last, by the nights approach, they all departed towards the City; and at their arrival, Dionysius carefully enquired for Parismus his return, but could hear no news thereof.

Being hereat much perplexed in mind, he imagined that Parismus might be gone so far in search of his Hawk, that he could not attain to the City that night, and therefore might lodge by the way, and so return the next morning. Thus, with this hopeful perswasion, being perswaded for that present, they betook themselves to their rest. Sicanus being gladded with the news of Parismus's want, called the Tartarians unto him, and enquired what they had done? who certified him of all their villainous exploit, and how cunningly they carried it to avoid suspition; to whom he yielded many dishonourable thanks for that most impious fact.

Thus all continued in good hope until the next morning, which being come, and most of the day spent, there was no successful news of Parismus his return, and all his servants were come, only the Prince was still missing. Dionysius being therewith wonderfully grieved and troubled in mind, speedily caused a hundred Knights to make all diligent search and enquiry that might be to hear of him, who were all most willing, bearing an inward Love to the young Prince, above all the Knights that ever arrived in Thessaly. The Bohemian Knights likewise made such lamentation for their Lord, that it was soon blazed through the Court and City, that Parismus was not returned from Hawking: which

which coming to Laurana's hearing, at the first report thereof she was so tormented in her thoughts, that she could hardly refrain from discovering her Love by extream complaints; as also by the manifold questions and enquiries she made, with whom he went, how long they mist him, and where, when, and how they lost his company? being driven into a thousand fundry doubts of his safety, and shewing an extraordinary care of his Welfare. Thus by devising what shou'd become of him, she could enjoy no quiet nor content: but her greatest comfort was, That she still hoped she should hear some news of his return, by such Knights as were gone in search of him; amongst whom were his own Knights, whose care she thought would be greater then any others for his preservation.

Oristus took his want in such heedlness, that he seemed to be frantick with extream sorrow. And Sicanus having now accomplished the thing he purposed, used oftentimes to visit Laurana, and earnestly prosecute his former suit; wherewith Laurana was so much grieved, to remember another Love then Parismus, or to think that any other should offer him so much wrong, that she shewed her self so vertuously disdainful to Sicanus his Suit, and seemed so little to regard his Words and Protestations, that he began to dispair of obtaining her good will. Yet he was still comforted in this, that he had her Fathers consent, which might be a means to procure her liking: besides, he thought the greatness of his Birth would be a chief means to further him in his Suit.

Dionysius, Olivia, and the rest, were much troubled at Parismus, whom they all deemed to be fallen into some Misadventure, otherwise they could not immagin what might be the occasion of his stay: so that the whole Court in general was driven into sadness, that it seemed not like the same it was wont to be; especially the King and Queen took it so heavily, that all their joys was turned to sorrow, and their pleasant Countenances into sad looks, but yet all continued in hope to hear some news of him by the return of such as went in search: but most of them returning in three or four days, frustrated all their hopes.

Oristus being yet behind, at last returned, having by diligent

enquiry

enquiry found out the horse whereon Parismus rode, who was taken up some twenty miles distant from the place where those Villains had left him. This augmented their grief, when they saw all that were in search of him returned with no good news, and that Oristus, the last of their hopes, instead of joyful tydings, brought further cause of sorrow. They were fully assured by his finding the horse whereon he rode, and he by no means to be heard of, that he was either fallen into the hands of such as had murthered him, or by misadventure might be devoured by some wild Beast that had seized on him unawares. And in general, all made such sorrow for the loss of so vertuous a Prince, that it was to be wondred at, that a man in so short time of acquaintance could behave himself so vertuously as to be so well beloved of all.

Laurana exempting her self from all quiet, and banishing from her mind all mirth and joy, withal hearing the news Oristus had brought, fell into such an extream passion of Grief, that for a long space she continued as one wholly bereft of Life; and notwithstanding Ledia and all the rest of the Ladies used all the skill they had, yet could they by no means recover her: whereupon with wringing their hands, tearing their hair, and with grievous Exclamation, they made such an out cry, that the noise thereof came to the hearing of the King and Queen, and all the rest: by which occasion a new sorrow began. By that time the King and Queen were come into the Chamber, the Princess began somewhat to come to her self, and lifting up her eyes, and fetching a grievous sigh, looked upon her Father and Mother with such a pitiful countenance, that at the sight thereof, they could not refrain from tears, and still earnestly looked about her to see if Parismus were returned. At last being fully recovered, Dionysius asked her what might be the cause of this her sudden sickness? telling her, that if it lay in his power to comfort her, she might be fully assured he would not deny her any thing. Laurana kneeling down, thinking to have said something, was so overcome with the remembrance of her dear friends want, and extream sorrow so fully possest her heart, that her speech was turned to tears, which fell in such abundance from the Christal Fountain of her Eyes, that the King and Queen not able any longer to behold

her

her extasie of Sorrow, left her to the care of Ledia, and the rest of her Ladies. The King being departed, she dismissed all the rest of her Attendants, except Ledia, and began to lament in this manner.

Unhappy wretch that I am! to what a miserable estate am I brought, having lost my greatest comfort, and the only maintainer of my Bliss, without whose presence, I neither can nor will enjoy my unfortunate Life! Noble and most vertuous Prince, what is become of you? what misadventure is befallen you? what Tyrant could be so barbarous as to do thee injury? what creature so inhumane as to wish thee harm? or what mind so malicious as not to wish your good? Alice is me for the loss of my Parismus! Heaviness shall be my delight, care and sorrow my companions, till my Parismus return. Oh, but my heart gives me he will never return: he is surely dead by some untimely accident, or he would not all this while have been absent from me. My dearest Parismus, would I were with you wherefoever you are, then would my heart dear quiet, then should I be happy, then should I be rid of my fear, grief, care, sorrow, and pain; for in you only is my comfort.

In these and such like plaints, she would have continued still, but that Ledia comforted her with all the perswasions that she could devise; telling her that she ought not to grieve so much, for that he would safely return again, and that he might absent himself for sundry and special causes not yet known to her; using many other devices to draw her from that extremity of sorrow; in which estate she continually remained, but yet somewhat comforted with hope of his return, being thereunto perswaded by the Speeches of Ledia, who used the same only to asswage her Mistresses sorrow, she her self fearing that she should never see him again.

Parismus remained all this while amongst the Out-laws, who kept themselves in a Cave, which they had secretly and artificially made under the side of a Hill, in the midst of a Wood, where they could hardly be found by any: therefore there they thought themselves secure. These were the very same that had wounded Osiris, and had with them Diana the Virgin, in whose

rescue Osiris was hurt; yet by Osiris's adventure, she was preserved from the outrage the Knight intended to her: For these Outlaws being without a Captain, they therefore thought themselves to be equals, which happened well for the Virgin; for one of them, that came forth with the noise of Osiris and the others fight, took so good a liking to her, that he reproved the others incivility, telling him, That it were a villainous act to deflowre a Virgin that had not offended him: by whose perswasions he desisted from farther Cruelty, and carryed her away to the Cave, where she was appointed to make such provision as they brought in, which she willingly did, to defend her self from farther Injury. Parismus his comely proportion made him well liked of all of them, who deemed to be a Man of great account by his Apparel, and in time they thought he might do them many pleasures: therefore they commanded this Virgin to use all her skill, and endeavour to cure his wounds: who within two days by her diligent care, had brought him to his senses, and he began to speak to them, which rejoyced them to hear. He being thus recovered, wondred much where he was brought, because it was dark, and in a Cave, having in his presence a company of rude and shag-hair'd Fellows, he was half perswaded he was metamorphosed; but retaining his Manly Courage, he demanded of them how he came into that place, and what they were that had thus preserved his Life? At last he then had brought him further, told him, That walking into the Woods, being directed by a noise that he heard, he found him covered with Moss and Leaves, almost past hopes of Life, and pitying his condition, brought him to that place, being all the habitation they had; for that they were such as wanted Wealth, and were driven to take that course of Life to maintain themselves: and that he was by the diligent pains of that Virgin brought into the good estate he was in; Also that they purposed to elect him for their Captain.

Parismus thanked him, telling him that he was a Traveller, and having lost his way in those Woods, met with some of their company, (as he thought) and was by them left in the case he found him, without any cause of offence that he had done them. Thus ceasing to commune any further with him, he began to me-

ditate

vitate how fortunately the Gods had ordained him to be preserved by them that had destroyed many, and to live in hope to be revenged on Sicanus, that had so dishonourably intended his Ruine. Therefore feeling himself in good Estate of recovery, he used all the means he could to purchase the good Opinion of the Outlaws, whom he durst not trust, because their minds were addicted to Villainy. But most of all he marvelled so Beautiful a Damsel should frequent their Company. And on a time, when Parismus saw all the Out-laws gone out of the Cave, and he left alone with Diana, he enquired of her whence she was, and why she lived there? having also marked her behaviour towards them, he did admire her vertue, for she often reproved the behaviour of those rude Men. She told him she was Daughter unto a Knight of Salmatia, whom one of those Out-laws had violently taken out of her Fathers Garden, in revenge of a wrong he said her Brother had done him, telling him the whole manner of her coming thither. Whereby Parismus understood, that she was the very same in whose relcue Osiris was hurt.

By this time the Out-laws were come in (whereby the Virgin left off her Speech) bringing with them great store of Booty, which they had taken from honest Passengers: Parismus, although he lay very weak, yet marked well their Behaviour, which made him marvel that Men could be so inhumane as by their own report they seemed to be: wishing himself with Laurana, who he thought would accuse him of disloyalty, or that he made choice of some other. If she did not so misdoubt him, then the sorrow he thought she endured for his loss, which might some way come to her knowledge, so galled him to the heart, that his inward passion would not suffer his outward Physick to do him good. The continual care he was in, did much hinder his health, being likewise as much tormented with the grant Dionysius had made to Sicanus, concerning the Marriage between him and Laurana, who he thought might now be enforced to yield her consent, being out of hope of recovering him. This grief far exceeded all the rest, and the whole company began to note his sorrow, for he was scarce able to contain himself within the bounds of reason.

In these perplexities he continued the space of three Months, in all which time he could not recover his health. Where we will leave him, to speak of Dionysius; who by tract of time having mitigated the remembrance of Parismus his want, (most of his Nobles being returned home into Bohemia, Oristus only excepted, who by no means could be perswaded to leave Thessaly, because there he had lost his Lord) began to confer about the Marriage of Laurana, being often importuned by Sicanus, who caused the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, to be earnest Solicitors in his behalf; at whose instance Dionysius promised to give them answer the next day. Therefore sending for Laurana, he remembred of her how the fancied Lord Sicanus, who was a most Honourable Gentleman and every way worthy to be beloved: telling her, That he had given his full consent, and therefore it did not become her to seem strange, or shew her self unbutiful. Laurana hearing her Father's Speeches, being much amazed, stood still, and gave no answer a long space: at last kneeling down, she began in this sort.

I most humbly beseech your Majesty to vouchsafe to hear me with patience, and not to impute any thing I desire at your Majesties hands to undutifulness: I cannot yet fancy the Prince, though I confess my self far unworthy of the honour he proffers me, but have presumed upon your favourable promise, not to marry me to any contrary to my liking) to refuse the offer Sicanus maketh, for my fancy tells me he will bring sorrow to you, and to all the Court. And I am also unwilling to yoke my self to my betters, but rather, if your Highness would needs have me Marry, to match me with some Honourable Gentleman of my degree: but most of all my desire is, to continue this my happy life, wherein I intend to spend the rest of my days.

Dionysius hearing her answer, began to be very angry with her, and said, It was his pleasure she should marry with him, and he would have it so. My Lord and Father (quoth she) because I am wholly yours to dispose of, I humbly crave that I may have a months respite to advise my self, and then I will accomplish your demand. To which he consented, and so left her. Laurana being alone, began to think of the sad condition she was

in,

in, studying how to avoid Sicanus, and keep her promise inviolable to Parismus; resolving sooner to destroy her self, then be content to marry him she accounted Parismus his Enemy: and with this resolution departed to her Lodging.

Sicanus the next morning attended Dionysius his answer; who told him, That Laurana had given her consent, upon condition that he would give her a Months respite to consider of her Duty therein, wherewith he was contented: being now fully allured (as he thought) of his desire, and therefore began more boldly to visit Laurana, who little esteemed his friendship, though she used him kindly, but far from any shew of Love, to avoid suspition in him of that she intended.

CHAP. VII.

How *Sicanus* his Treason being discovered, he fled into his own Country. How *Dionysius* departed towards *Bohemia* unknown to any, in the disguise of a *Palmer*, and what sorrow *Olivia* the Queen made for his absence, who created Lord *Remus* Regent, during the King his absence.

WHile these things were acting, it hapned (contrary to Sicanus's expectation, who now thought all things so buried in oblivion, that his Treachery could by no means be revealed) that the Tartarians began to contend about the Money Sicanus had given them, insomuch that one of them did strike the other such a blow on the head, that he had almost slain him, and would have struck him again, but that Oristus coming by, reproved the other that had struck his fellow, and defended him that was already wounded from further harm; and divers of Dionysius his Knights coming together, conveyed him that was hurt into a Chamber, and the other was carryed before the King to be examined, who answered Dionysius, He would be examined by none but his own Prince: which made Dionysius the more earnest to know the cause. He therefore willed Lord Remus to entreat Sicanus to come unto him, to end a doubt which none but he could decide. Sicanus misdeeming what the cause should be, immediately came; but seeing one of the Tartarians which he had hired to Murther Parismus, standing before the King, he began

man to misdoubt (according to the guiltiness of his Conscience) that his Treason was come out: notwithstanding he demanded why he had so wounded his fellow? The Villain being amazed to see his Master so ready to examine him, and not rather to excuse him, could not tell what to say: but in that little spite of deliberation, he answered, That he had done him injury, and that was the cause he struck him; which words he uttered with great fear, starting upon Sicanus, as if he should have told him what to say. Dionysius noting Sicanus his countenance, and the Villain's answer, whom Sicanus would examine no further, began to mistrust that some former mischief had bred this contention, therefore he commanded the other Tartarian that was wounded to be brought before him; who telling himself almost past Life, confessed the cause why they fell out, and how Sicanus gave them a sum of Money to murther Parismus, whose want was procured by their means. Sicanus standing by, and hearing his Speech, suddenly drew his Dagger, and stabb'd him before he could utter any more of his Treachery. At this all the company were so amazed, that for a space they knew not what to say. At last Orillus, being filled with fury, boldly crept to Sicanus, and challenged him as a Villain and Traytor, for Conspiring his Masters death, who likewise struck at Orillus to stab him also: but he easily shooed the blow, and with his fist struck him with such violence, that the blood ran exceedingly from his mouth: his Knight perceiving the same, began to draw upon Orillus, who had been there slain, but that many of Dionysius his Knights (dearly loving Parismus, and hearing the Villains confession) likewise drew, and assailed the Persian Knights so fiercely, that many of them were wounded, and had not Sicanus fled, he had there Dyed. And notwithstanding Dionysius laboured all he could to pacifie this uproar, yet before he could do it, three of Sicanus his Knights were slain, and the rest fled with their Master.

After the tumult was appeased, Dionysius began to examine the matter more strictly, and found by all circumstances, that the Tartarian had said true. Sicanus with great hazard of his Life having escaped out of the Court, with some forty in his Company, being ashamed (as knowing himself guilty of the fact) with

all

all the haste he could got to the Harbour where his Ships lay, and speedily hoisted Sail, not once taking his leave of the King; which was a sufficient perswasion to all, that the Prince of Bohemia was murthered by his means: the remembrance whereof renewed their sorrow.

The King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta, being much ashamed of Sicanus his behaviour, desired Dionysius not to impute his impiety any way unto their dishonour, for that they should ever abhor him for that monstrous act, and rest ready to defend him, if ever he should stand in need of their aid to revenge this injury; determining to stay still with Dionysius, to drive out of his mind, if they could, the remembrance of this mischance. Dionysius being most extreamly overcome with rage and grief, began to take the Murther of Parismus with such sorrow, that he determined to spend the rest of his days out of the company of all Men. And the next morning, giving delay no scope to hinder his purpose, disguising himself in Palmers weeds, he departed the Court, and travelled towards Bohemia, to hear whether the King his Father had knowledge of his Sons Death.

Dinner time being come, Dionysius was wanting, which made the Queen marvel, for that he was not wont to be absent: but thinking he was got alone to meditate, she made no great enquiry. After Dinner, going her self to seek him, she could by no means find him, which made her make open enquiry, but none could hear of him, so that upon the sudden there began such an uproar, (when they had searched all the Palace, Gardens, Orchards, Walks, and every place) such Exclamations, such Lamentations, and such Outcries, that all seemed comfortless; yea, rather Mad and Lunatick, some running this way, and some that way, yet all to no effect.

This made both the Queen, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and all the rest in mis-doubt, that they could neither tell what to do, or what to conjecture of his absence, fearing that Sicanus by some Villainy had procured his Death also. Divers of his Knights went in search of him, but could not find him, and saw him, but knew him not; for they often met with him in his Palmers disguise, and asked him for himself; which made him

oftentimes

oftentimes in mind to return: but his former determination confirmed him.

The news of Sicanus his departure and Dionysius his want, happened in two days; yet neither of them was come to the knowledge of Laurana, who absented her self from all company, by reason of the care she endured for Parismus.

Ledia, out of the tender care she had of her Mistresses health, had all this while kept Sicanus his Treason, and Parismus his Murther from her knowledge: but contrary to Laurana's thoughts, and Ledia's expectation. Olivia the Queen came to her Lodging, wringing her hands, and making most grievous lamentation; and espying her, said, O Daughter, what shall betide us: that Villain Sicanus having murthered Parismus, hath now likewise destroyed thy Father.

Laurana hearing her Mothers speeches, stood as one amazed, not once stirring, speaking, or moving her eyes: at last, thinking it was strange news to be true, she said, Dear Mother, I hope your Grace meaneth not as you say. Whereupon the Queen told her all that had happened to Parismus, by Sicanus's procurement.

Laurana not being able to hear out the rest her Mother would have said, immediately fell down dead amongst the Ladies; who endeavoured to recover her, but could not bring her to her Senses again in the space of half an hour; which began a new Sorrow amongst them, she seeming to be past all hope of recovery. Thus all being tired with extream grief, gave their minds no respite to consider the adversity they were in, but still continued making such lamentations, as the place seemed a desolate habitation of sorrow. The Princess at length coming to her self, could not suddenly utter a word, for the extremity of care had such full possession in hear heart, that she could neither ease it by lamentation nor tears: and the whole company were constrained to employ their best endeavours to remedy this present evil, the last of their hope; for if she had perished, the Heir of Thessaly had been lost.

Lord Remus being a Man of great Wisdom and Polity, began to weigh the sickle estate of the People and Country, who having been a long time subject unto Peace, therefore were not

able

able to endure the brunt of War, and that it was probable Sicanus would seek to revenge himself against them, and take, if he could, out of their hand the Princes Laurana, Heir Apparent to the Crown, and thereby get the Kingdom into his possession: which the Thessalians would never endure. Resolving these thoughts in his mind, he came to the Queen, and the rest of the Nobles, and requested her and them together, to have some regard to their Country, and not to shew themselves unprovided to defend themselves from farther mischief. Which counsel was very well approved of by all in general, but especially by the Queen, who with the consent of the Peers, made him Lord Regent of the Country. Upon which charge committed to him, he presently gave order for the mustering up of men, and fortifying of Castles and places of strong Defence; appointing Captains and Governours, under whose charge he committed those places: and within a short space brought all things to such perfection, that the Country was well fortified, and able to resist a Potent Enemy.

The Queen Olivia being very much Tormented in her thoughts, was now ascertained by the return of such as were gone in search of the King her Husband, that he was no where within the bounds of Thessaly alive; and therefore assuredly thought he was dead: which so inwardly grieved her, that she gave her self only to mourning, not giving her perplexed mind one minutes respite of quiet. In which estate for a time we will now leave her, to speak of Parismus.

CHAP. VIII.

How *Parismus* in Palmers Weeds found means to see the Princess, unto whom he would not discover himself, hearing of *Dionysius* absence; and of what befel *Dionysius* in *Bohemia*.

PArismus having well recovered himself, being able to walk up and down, was desirous to hear some news from Dionysius Court, but could not devise how to bring the same to effect: but thus fortunately it fell out. Those Outlaws were so far in love with him, that they with one consent entreated that he would vouchsafe to continue amongst them, and be their Cap-

tain, for that they being without a Guide, they thought so well of him, as that above all men they were desirous he should be the man. But he began to refuse it, alledging, that being a stranger in the Country, and unacquainted with their Customes, he was altogether unfit; using many reasons as excuses. But considering with himself it might much avail him, at their entreaty he was content, and so behaved himself, that within a very short time his word and counsel was an Oracle amongst them, and by his wisdom he kept them from doing much harm, and yet notwithstanding (in their fancy) he seemed to further them greatly.

Oftentimes he was in mind to go and make himself known at the Court, and so to enjoy his Mistresses sight, which he was grieved to want; but being diversly minded, this was his resolution. He fitted himself on a day with Palmers Weeds, and disguised himself so artificially, that by reason of his long sickness, which had somewhat altered his Complexion, none could know him, telling the Outlaws that he was determined to see the Court, which he had heard was so famous, and that he would return at night.

When he was somewhat near the City, he espyed upon a Plain great preparation for War, which made him much marvel. At last, coming to the Palace, he got himself to the place where Laurana every morning usually at her coming from the Chappel gave her Alms, and put himself among the rest of the Palmers, and being taller than any of the rest, he was noted of many. When the Princess came to give her Alms, (being in Mourning attire) she called them all unto her, and began to demand of whence they were, what Countries they had travelled, and whether they had heard any news of King Dionysius that was missing, or whether they heard any Body in their travel speak of the dead body of Parismus, who was murthered by Sicanus: which words she uttered with such Sorrow, that the Tears ran abundantly down her cheeks.

Parismus was ravished with the sight of Laurana, to see her weep for his loss: and withal, hearing from her the heavy news of Dionysius want, could not refrain from letting fall a few tears. Which Laurana perceiving, and viewing them withal, began

began to feel a ſudden alteration in all her parts, ſo that ſhe was not quiet until ſhe have found a means to have conference with him; and giving all the reſt their Alms they departed, but to him ſhe did give nothing, to the intent he ſhould ſtay. But he ſeeing the reſt gone, was departing with them, till Leda called him back, whom he well knew.

Pariſmus being returned, Laurana demanded of him what was the cauſe that he wept when he heard her ſpeak of Dionyſius lois and Pariſmus Death. Pariſmus anſwered, Moſt vertuous Lady, I wept not to hear Pariſmus named, but to hear of Dionyſius lois; for Pariſmus I know is at this preſent living, and in good eſtate of health, with whom I had ſome talk within theſe three weeks in the Country of Salmatia, which was the cauſe of my coming hither, being ſent by him unto a Lady of this Court, whom I know not how to ſpeak withal, neither muſt I tell to any her name.

Laurana hearing his words, blufhed exceedingly, and intreated him to tell out his news, for that it might be ſhe was the party Lord Pariſmus meant: for I am Laurana, whom Pariſmus did once think well of. Whereupon Pariſmus kneeling down, ſaid; Then to your Highneſs will I do my Meſſage, for unto you was I ſent. Prince Pariſmus growing into ſome good liking of me, and having received my oath to be his faithful Meſſenger, willed me to give your Highneſs this Jewel, whereby you ſhould be aſſured he was living, but conſtrained to abſent himſelf for cauſes that he will hereafter let you underſtand: he deſired you to let him, though unworthy, enjoy but the leaſt of your vertuous Promiſes, and he ſhall ever hereafter account himſelf to have received his Life and Liberty from you.

Laurana ſeeing the Jewel, which ſhe knew to be the ſame ſhe had before given him, and hearing the Palmers credible report that he was in perfect health, being alſo aſſured of the truth of that Meſſage, by the certain and firm proteſtation of the moſt noble Pariſmus himſelf in the diſguiſe of a Palmer, ſhe was ſo ſurpriſed with joy, that ſhe could not refrain from kiſſing the jewel, ſaying; Welcome ſweet token from a faithful friend; and calling Leda unto her, told her the News the Palmer had brought,

rejoycing with such vertuous kindness; that Parismus thought himself the happiest man living, to enjoy the Love of so loyal and constant a Lady. Laurana coming to him, told him that she was so much bound unto him for bringing her this happy news, that she did not know which way sufficiently to recompence him for his pains: and were it not, said she, but that I stand in some doubt thereof, as being too good to be true, I should tell thee my happy content by thy news, that no Adversity whatsoever should cause my sorrow, but only his absence, though my Fathers loss doth nearly touch me. The Palmer seeing the Constancy used such protestations, that Laurana could not chuse but believe him, as also by reason of the Jewel which he knew he had given unto Parismus: so taking a Jewel from her Bosom, she gave the same to him, which he willingly received, and kissing her hand departed.

When he was out of sight, he began to meditate on the Vertues of Laurana, and therein took such felicity, that before he was aware, he met with Oristus, who had been walking solitary abroad in great heavyness. Parismus seeing him, was once in a mind to reveal himself to him only; but being passed by him, he could not chuse but turn back and look after him, his heart being touched with his kindness: but the remembrance of the loss of Dionysius did so much grieve him, that walking the time with those thoughts, unawares in a heavy dump he suddenly arrived at the Cave; where he was very kindly welcomed by the Out-laws, to whom he used such Commendations of the Court, as it pleased them well to hear: and also he told them that the King was missing, and no man could tell what was become of him; and said that he thought there was some preparation for Wars, by the Pestering of those Souldiers that he saw before the City.

When he was alone, he began to Condemn himself of hard-heartedness, that seeing the most Constant and Vertuous Lady living, to mourn for his loss, and he being safe, and in her sight, would not make himself known to her, thereby to put a period to her grief. But yet his comfort was great on the other side, that he saw her Love stedfast and firm, though she was past hope of ever seeing

seeing him again; accounting himself far unworthy of the Favour he had already shewed him, and growing so far in admiration of her Constancy, that no thought was so pleasant as the remembrance of her Love.

Dionysius, as is before said, having met with many of his own Knights that went in search of him, was almost, through remembrance of the sorrow he knew would arise by his absence, altered from his former determination; yet remembring Parismus murther, which he knew could not chuse but come to the hearing of his old friend the King of Bohemia, whereby his Honour might be called in question, of which he was jealous, he resolved to travel thither; and having sojourned many days, he arrived in Bohemia: where lighting into company with an ancient Palmer of that Country, he enquired of him what news at the Bohemian Court; who taking Dionysius to be but a Palmer, told him, that the news was chiefly of the Prince Parismus, who being in the Court of Dionysius King of Thessaly was there murthered, or by some other treason destroyed; but by whom, or how it was, yet is not known. By means thereof there was such Lamentation in the Country, especially in the Court, that he thought the like never had been heard of in any place.

This report caused Dionysius to grieve exceedingly, and he was so much tormented in mind, that he resolved there to abide unknown to any, till he saw how the King of Bohemia would digest his Grief; and also to hear the general report that would be given of him, because he did not revenge the Death of the Prince on Sicanus when he had him in Thessaly; as also to see the event of those Stratagems.

Having good store of Money and Jewels, he got him a Lodging in an ancient Burgomasters house, where (for his Money) he was kindly used. His usual custome was every day to go to the Court, where he heard nothing to comfort him withal, but saw the King of Bohemia in most heavy plight for his Sons death. All the joy he had was, that he heard all men, notwithstanding the death of their Prince, report very honourably of him: that he continued, as he thought secure, being not known, or of any suspected for the man he was. But at last thus contrarily it happned.

The

The Burgomaster having diligently observed the behaviour of his Guest, found him far differing from all other Palmers in person and Qualities; and besides, seeing daily Charge he was at, began to suspect him, having such store of Coin to maintain that charge; so that when Dionysius went to his Lodging, he would often listen at his Chamber door to hear his Speeches, and mark his Behaviour: where he oftentimes heard Dionysius bewailing his estate, in most heavy plaints, often naming himself and Parismus. On a time he declared the same to a Nobleman of the Kings Court, who secretly repairing to the Burgomasters house, and observing his behaviour, did suspect him to be some Spie, apprehending him, and causing him to be cast in Prison without any examination.

This unexpected accident caused Dionysius to wonder, fearing lest he should be known: but yet he thought that could not be; therefore with great patience he endured this Imprisonment, continuing in that most vile place, amongst Rogues and Vagabonds, being exempt from the clear Light of the Sun to comfort him withal, for the space of six days, by reason that the Nobleman that laid him there was gone about affairs of his own. But at his return he certified the King of such a suspicious person he had found.

Upon this Dionysius was sent for; who being examined, told the King, That the occasion of his coming into that Countrey was to no ill intent, but if it liked him to hear him privately, he would declare to him the whole intent of his coming. The King hearing his speeches, commanded all to depart: whereupon Dionysius discovered himself.

The King of Bohemia knowing him, being amazed at his strange disguise, suddenly caught him in his arms, and embraced him with great kindness. Dionysius then declared unto him the heavy loss of Parismus, and his own sudden departure out of Thessaly, requesting him that he would joyn with him against Sicanus, to revenge Parismus death: which the Bohemian King did willingly consent to. So with these, and many other the like speeches which past between them, let us leave Dionysius to be entertained by the King of Bohemia.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

How the King of *Persia*, at his Sons entreaty, brought a mighty Army of *Persians* into *Thessaly*; and how the Lord *Remus* slew a multitude of them at their landing: also how *Parisnus* gained both Horse and Armour from a Knight of *Persia*.

NO sooner was Sicanus returned into Persia, but he fully resolved either to obtain Laurana in Marriage, or waste all Thessaly with continual War. Therefore he came unto his Father, and told him, That being in Dionysius his Court, he was accused by two Perjur'd Villains for the death of Parisnus, Prince of Bohemia; upon whose accusation, Dionysius having before promised him his Daughter, denyed her unto him; and had he not escaped by flight, he had been slain in the presence of Dionysius, with three of his Knights that lost their lives in defence of his person. Whereupon kneeling down, he most humbly entreated his Father speedily to raise a potent Army, to revenge the wrong and disgrace he had received.

The King of Persia by his Countenance discovered the inward fire of his heart, and without any consideration of the truth of his Sons report, he presently vowed to revenge those injuries, or else bring perpetual infamy to his Posterity: and to that effect commanded a mighty Army to be levied in readiness, which was so innumerable, having called all his Contributaries together, that it was the mightiest Army that ever went out of Persia. He also provided a mighty Navy of Ships, which being Rigg'd and fitted, they with all the haste that might be, the Wind favouring their design, hoised Sail, and made towards the Countrey of Thessaly.

A poor Fisher-man of Thessaly that was abroad at Sea, espying such a Mighty Navy, with all speed brought word unto the Court, and certified Queen Olivia thereof; who desired Lord Remus to use his utmost endeavours for defence of the Countrey, to whose fidelity the charge thereof was wholly committed. He suspecting, as before rehearsed, such a mischief of a sudden raised fifty thousand Foot-men, and twenty thousand Horse-men, being all expert Souldiers; and secretly conveying them to the Haven

where

where he knew the Persians would land, there stayed. The Persians thinking themselves secure, and that they might land without contradiction, had sent some twenty thousand Persians on shore: which Lord Remus and Oristus perceiving, suddenly issued out upon them; who being disordered, were unable to resist the Thessalians, who coming upon them unawares, slew the greatest part of them. The King of Persia seeing this, being full of rage and fury, violently thrust all his Ships into the Harbour, and with all speed Landed his whole Army; in which time the Thessalians had destroyed the Persians to the number of Thirty Thousand, insomuch that the colour of the Waters was turned into Purple, which so vexed the Father and the Son, that causing a Trench to be made for the fortifying of the place of their landing, without any further trouble they safely landed the remainder of their Army; which was so huge a multitude, that the Lord Remus, though he was a man of invincible Courage, and the Thessalians being but a handful in respect of so mighty a Host, began to be somewhat discomforted, and therefore Retreated to the City of Thebes, to defend that from the force of the Persians, (who were much provoked to anger by the slaughter the Thessalians had already made amongst them) Fortifying the same so with all kind of provisions, that it was invincible, unless it were destroyed by Famine.

The Queen seeing her self thus distressed, nevertheless shewed such magnanimous courage, as the like had not been seen in a Woman: which stirred up such Resolution in the hearts of her subjects, that they had determined to fight it out till the last man, rather than yield to their Enemies.

The King of Persia having landed his Army, began to march into the Country, where they could scarce find victuals to suffice such a multitude, the Country being large, and full of Desarts, Forests, and Wildernesses. At last they came to the Plains of Pharsalia, where in times past were the bloody Wars of Cæsar and Pompey, being of such a huge length and breadth, that they exceed all the Plains in the World for largeness, on the one side whereof runneth the River Peneus from the foot of Mount Olympus, and in this Plain the Persians encamped themselves towards

towards the further end thereof, being not above twelve Miles distant from the City of Thebes, whither they might easily march, and soon return, Sicanus with an hundred thousand Persians, made towards the City; which the Watchmen perceiving, fired their Beacons: but Lord Remus and Oristus gave present command that there should be no sign or shew made in the City, whereby the Enemy might know of their coming. Where we will leave them within the City, making all preparation to withstand their Enemies, and Sicanus at the Walls begirting the same, to speak of Parismus.

Parismus being all this while in the Cave amongst the Outlaws, still devised how he might have further tryal of Laurana's Constancy; and therefore determined still to conceal himself until he heard news of Dionysius return, and was also desirous to know wherefore there was such preparation for War. On a day he could endure no longer from beholding his Mistress, but disguise himself in his Palmers Weeds, and departed from the Cave to the City, with intent to see her bestow her accustomed Alms. But no sooner was he come near the City, but he espyed the Band of Sicanus Souldiers; which struck such amazement to him, that he stood like one without sense, being enraged with fury to see the City begirt, wherein his dear Lady was. The consideration of which, struck so near his heart, that sitting down upon a Folly-Bank, he uttered these heavy plaints.

Unhappy Wretch that I am! into what a distressed estate am I brought, that by my misdoubtful mind have so much wronged the most constant Virgin living, and thereby have deprived my self of her sight, which I might have enjoyed; but now by my own folly am shut from it by a multitude of Enemies, that seek the destruction of my Beloved! What sufficient recompence may I make for this my monstrous ingratitude? or how may I without shame call her my Beloved, when I have shewed my self so strange? Being in her sweet sight, and hearing the plaints she made for my absence, yet would I not make my self known unto her, thereby to drive away such passions from her heart: well, since my unlucky Stars have allotted me this hard fortune, I will either recompence the wrong I have done her, and purchase her Liberty by chasing away these Enemies, or else lose my worthless Life in her defence.

In this sort he complained, until he was wearied with uttering such heavy passions. At last, starting up as one newly raised from a Trance, he ran with all haste towards the Cave, purposing to get

song Armour and Weapon where with to defend himself; and on the way he met a comely Knight all in Black Armour, mounted upon a gallant black Horse, being a goodly proportioned Man, with all Furniture readily appointed for War, making speed towards the City. Parismus, supposing him to be one of their Company that besieged Thebes, came boldly to him, and said, Stay, I pray you, Sir Knight, and let a Palmer demand one Question of thee. I may chuse, said the Knight, and so disdainfully rode on.

Parismus was so enraged with fury at this frowful Answer, that catching up a great Stone, with all his force he threw it at this discourteous Knight, and hit him with such violence on the back, that it made the Blood start out of his Nose. The Knight turning about came presently to Parismus, and alighting from his Horse, pulled a Cord out of his pocket, where with he threatned to bind him, and so to drag him at his Horse heels: and laying hands on Parismus, thinking easily to have bound him, for that he took him to be a Palmer, contrary to the Knights expectation, Parismus struck him such a blow on the Face with his Fist, that he staggered as one Amazed; and presently catching hold on his Sword, told him, that unless he would declare unto him of whence he was, and what Army that was that besieged the City of Thebes, he should there dye with his own Weapon.

The Persian took these words so disdainfully, being ashamed to be over-matched by a Pilgrim, that with his Foot he struck Parismus such a blow on the Belly, that he with much pain could scarce stand; which caused him to strike the Knight so vehemently with the pommel of his Sword, that he fell down half dead, and seeing himself in that Estate, desired Parismus to save his Life, and he would tell him the Truth.

I am, quoth he, of Persia, an Attendant on the King thereof (my name Toledo) and now come into this Country with his Majesty, his Son Sicanus, and his Contributary Kings, to revenge themselves on King Dionysius, who hath falsly accused Sicanus for murthering Parismus Prince of Bohemia, who I think is run away from the Court for some notorious Fact he hath committed: Also he is come to fetch from thence the Kings Daughter by force of Arms: and therefore my Lord is now himself before the walls of the City, with an hundred thousand armed Persians, and the rest of the Forces have encamped themselves upon the Plains of Pharsalia.

Parismus

Parismus being moved with extream Choler, could not contain himself; but his Mind being over-charged with Fury, he uttered these Speeches: Traytour, although yet unknown to any but thy self, behold Parismus whom thou hast so sally believed, & whom that Villain Sicanus did intend to murther, though I was preserved by the Heavens, to be the Death of twenty thousand Persians. And since I see thy graceless Mind so far from Vertue, that in this extream peril of thy Life, thou wilt scandalize that honourable King, of whom thy base Tongue is not worthy to speak, thou art the first that shall dye by the hand of Parismus. Whereupon drawing his Sword, he soon dispatched him of his Life, and pulling the Armour from off his dead Corps, armed himself therewith, and mounting on his Horse, set his Spear in his Rest, and rode towards the City.

CHAP. X.

How *Parismus* slew three of the *Persian* Knights in three several Combats; and how they had taken him Prisoner, if he had not been rescued by the Lord *Remo* and *Oristus*: All this being done in the sight of Queen *Olivia*, and her Daughter the Princess *Laurana*.

After that Parismus was parted from the Knight, he came to Sicanus Camp, and waving his Spear above his Head, challenged all the Knights in Sicanus Company. Wherewith one singling himself from the Army, came with his Spear couched against Parismus; who setting Spurs to his Horse, ran at him with such force, that his Spear passed through the Knights Body, and there with he fell down dead. Then Parismus catching (with such nimbleness, that the whole Army stood in Admiration thereof) the vanquished Knights Spear, he waved the same the second time above his Head: at the sight whereof, another Persian ran at him, who Parismus so valiantly encountred, that he overthrew both Horse and Man to the ground; in which fall the Knight broke his Leg, whereof he dyed.

Sicanus seeing two of his Knights thus foyled, commanded one Brustor, a mighty huge proportioned Man, and esteemed to be (except his two Brethren) one of the best Knights in Persia, to encounter that Knight: who coming forth on a mighty Horse, met Parismus with such violence, that shivering the Speers of their Lances into the Air, Parismus lost one of his Stirrups, and Brustor lay senseless

tels backward upon his Horse Crupper; but with the spring of his Horse, was raised into his Saddle; and by that time he came to himself, he saw his Adversary brandishing his Sword, which made him draw also. Between whom began so fierce a Combat, that their Armor began to flie in pieces, and the Blood issued from them in many places, especially from the Persian Knight, whom Parismus so fiercely assailed, that he drave him only to ward such blows as Parismus lent him; which Parismus espying, struck a forcible blow at his Arm, and quite parted the same from his Body.

The Persian seeing himself brought to that low estate, turned his Horse, and fled towards the Camp: which so amazed Sicanus, that he thought the Black Knight (for so they called him, because he was in Black Armor) to be some Devil in the shape of a Man, sent to torment them, who notwithstanding these his Combats, seemed to be as fresh as he was at the beginning, still waiting to encounter the next.

The Queen of Thessaly, Laurana, the young Queen of Hungaria, Lord Remus, Oristus, and Osirus, having knowledge of the coming of these Forces to the City, were gotten to the top of a Tower to behold their Camp; and at their first coming they beheld the arrival of Parismus in his Black Armor, and the three noble Combats he had fought; which made them to marvel who that Knight should be, that had so valiantly slain three of their Enemies. Whilst they were in this Meditation, Laurana having well marked the Black Knight, began to imagine that he might be Parismus; but again she thought it was impossible. At last she saw a great Troop of Knights assail him all at once, which made her call and cry, Help, help; her senses being transported so with fear and remembrance of Parismus, that she neither thought of the place where she was, nor in whose Company. Lord Remus and Oristus seeing this Peerless Knight in such distress, issued forth of the City with twenty thousand Horsemen, and commanded forty thousand of the best Souldiers to come out at another Gate, on the back of the Enemy, under the Conduct of the Major General. All this while the Black Knight so valiantly behaved himself, that before the Thessalians could come to his rescue, he had slain above forty Persians: but unable to oppose so great a multitude, he at length lost his Weapon, and had there been taken Prisoner, but that the Lord Remus suddenly issuing upon the Persians, made a great slaughter amongst them,

them, and set the Black Knight at liberty. Having recovered his Horse, and being cheered with the sight of the Lord Remus, and his trusty Knight Oristus, with his Sword he made such havock amongst them, that none durst abide his coming; and whersoever he went, he made a Lane for the rest to follow him.

The Persians by this time having joyned all their Forces together, thronged by such multitudes upon the Thessalians, that they were constrained somewhat to retire; but in their retreat, the Black Knight sent many of the Persians Ghosts to Hell, and behaved himself with such Magnanimity, that all the whole Army was amazed at his Valour. By this time the Thessalians Footmen assailed the Persians on the other side, which did drive them into such a fear, that thousands of them were determined to flee; but seeing no hope of safety by flight, were so amazed, that their force was quite turned into cowardize: which the Thessalians perceiving, assailed them with such fury, that in a short space they had destroyed a great number of them. The Black Knight still pursued his Enemies with such fury, that by the death of so many he was gotten into the midst of their Army; where he found Sicanus encouraging his Souldiers, and knowing him by the Richness of his Armor, ran at him with such force, that with a mighty blow he beat him quite off his Horse; and had it not been for the two Brethren of Bruster, who attended on him, he had been trodden to death. The Black Knight still rushing amongst the thickest of the Persians, came to the place where Oristus was unhorsed, and strongly assailed; who seeing him in that distress, laid on with such fury, that happy was he that could get the farthest from him: by which means Oristus recovered his Horse.

Thus all the day the Battle continued, to the terror of the Persians, comfort of the Thessalians, and the Honor of the Black Knight, who still behaved himself with such an undaunted Courage, that all that beheld him, admired his deeds of Chivalry: and the Queen and Laurana, who all this while beheld the Battle, could not otherwise but judge the Black Knight, to be the stoutest Man in the world.

Thus the day being spent, the Thessalians sounded a retreat, which their Enemies were glad of; only the Black Knight departed away discontented, because he thought he had not yet sufficiently recompenced his Sweet Loves favors: and afterwards he secretly conveyed himself, unseen of any, unto the wood wherein his Cave was. Where we will leave him to be entertained by the Outlaws, & to be cured of his wounds by the Virgin I spake of before.

The

The Lord Remus and Orillus having brought their Forces into the City, sought for the Black Knight, but could not find him, which made them marvel what was become of him; whose behaviour had been so magnanimous, that he was taken notice of the whole Army: but seeing their expectations frustrated in seeing him, they gave order for such as were hurt or maimed; and having mustered their whole Army, found but a thousand Thessalians missing and afterwards with great Joy went to the Palace, where they were joyfully received by the Queen and Laurana; and relating the whole circumstance of that days Exploit, their chiefest discourse was of the worthy Fortitude of the Black Knight.

Prince Sicanus on the other side, seeing himself sore bruised with the fall he had received, and all his Souldiers so weakned, and such a multitude of them slain, departed towards the Camp that was pitched upon the Plains of Pharsalia, being not able to lodge before the City Walls, by reason the ground was so wet with the Blood of the Persians, who lay in such heaps, that had not the Thessalians next day conveyed their Bodies into a deep pit, the smell of them would have much annoyed the Inhabitants of the whole City.

CHAP. XI.

How the King of *Persia* removed his Camp from the Plains of *Pharsalia*, and besieged the City of *Thebes*. How *Dionysius*, the King of *Bohemia*, the Prince of *Sparta*, and the King of *Hungaria*, landed in *Thessaly* with several Armies; and what afterwards hapned to *Parismus* (called the Black Knight) in a famous Battle fought between the *Persians* and *Thessalians*.

THe King of Persia seeing his Son thus foiled and sore hurt, with such a number of his Souldiers slain by so small a Company of Thessalians, his Men being three to one, was so inwardly vexed, that he gave commandment to remove all his Forces into the City, which were so innumerable, that within three or four days all the City was begirt round with Souldiers. The King of Persia lay upon a Hill hard by the City, in a Tent most richly and rarely contrived, and all his contributary Kings round about him; which made such a glorious Appearance, as though a mighty multitude of several Nations had been gathered together, to destroy the whole Earth. Which when the Thessalians beheld, they conjectured that unless Providence should send some extraordinary Supplies to relieve them, it was impossible for them long

long to withstand so powerful an Enemy: but yet they persisted in their good opinion they had of the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, who were gone into their Countries to raise Souldiers, and the time of their promised return was almost come.

The King of Bohemia likewise, having knowledge of Sicanus being in Thessaly, being urged with hope to revenge his Sons death, mustred up all his Forces, and gatherd out of them a mighty band of expert Souldiers; who were much desirous to fight with the Persians, because of all Nations they hated them most. The one half marched under the Command of Dionysius, and the other half he led himself. Thus having all things in a readiness, within a short space they arrived at the Coast of the City of Thebes.

Dionysius by his Spies being advertized where the Persian Camp lay, conveyed his Men into the Wood where Parismus Cave was; and the King of Bohemia with his fifty thousand marched over the Plains of Pharsalia, and encamped themselves near unto the City hard by the Persians: of whose approach Sicanus and his Father had some intelligence. The same day the Prince of Sparta had landed threescore thousand Men of Arms under his own Conduct, and encamped on the other side of the Persians: also the King of Hungaria, with fifty thousand Men, had likewise pitched his Camp on the back of the Persians: so that they were environed round with Bohemians, Hungarians, and Spartans; and before them the City, which much amazed the Persians; nevertheless by reason of their multitudes, they thought themselves secure.

Olivia, Laurana, and the Thessalian Lords, seeing so many new-come Souldiers encamped near the Persians, supposed them likewise to be enemies; and being much perplexed thereat, sent out a Messenger to know the cause thereof; who returning with joy, certified them, that only the Blue Tents were their Enemies; that the Red Tents were the Bohemians, the White Tents the Spartans, and the Green Tents the Hungarians: which News so comforted the Queen, that she could not have refrained from exceeding rejoycing, had not Dionysius been wanting. Laurana hearing that Parismus Father was come to defend her, and revenge his Sons wrong, who all Men thought had been dead, continually praised the Gods, for the preservation of that worthy King; and oftentimes her petitions proceeded from such kind Vertue, that what with the remembrance of his great kindness, her Fathers loss, and

her

her Lords absence, the Chrystal tears ran in abundance down her Crimson Cheeks like drops of Pearl. The Queen determining to send one of her Gentlemen with a Message of Thanks, to the Camps of her Friends, Oristus desired that he might be the Messenger, which the Queen granted.

After he departed out of the City, he went first to the King of Bohemia, and delivered him the Message the Queen had given him in charge. The King knowing him, and withal remembring he was the Son his Son most esteemed, welcomed him very kindly, the remembrance of whom made the Tears to trickle down his white Beard, being not able to utter his Mind for grief. And Oristus was also so moved to see the King so kind, that he wanted words to express his sorrows; but sadly taking his leave of his Majesty, he went and saluted the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, and so returned again unto Olivia the Queen.

Dionysius had so secretly lodged his Forces in the Wood, that the Persians had no knowledge of his being there; but he often disguised himself in Palmers Weeds, and beheld the City how it was encompassed with Souldiers: which struck such sorrow to his heart, to see his Country ready to be wasted, his Subjects in distress, his Queen, and his fair Daughter like to be surprized, and taken by the Enemy; and such a multitude of bloody-minded Persians, unto whom he had never done wrong, ready to destroy all things: that he could not refrain from exclaiming against Fortune, and his own Destinies, that had allotted him such mischances; and having diligently viewed the Camp, he espyed the Tents of the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, who had given him their faithful promise to aid him.

At last, he espyed Osiris riding toward the City, who had prepared in readiness twelve thousand Thessalian Horsemen, and had quartered them some three miles from the City; and knowing him to be a Man of great courtesie, said; Worthy Knight, may I be so bold as to ask you one question, Why such a multitude of Souldiers have begirt the City? Father, quoth Osiris, those with the blue Tents are the Persians, who without any just quarrel are come to destroy us; and those with the red Tents are under the King of Bohemia, who come in revenge of his Sons death, against Sicanus and his Father; the green and the white Tents are the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta's, who are come to our aid. Inded

deed we are but a handful in respect of the Persians, but our greatest hope is in Divine Providence: We are also much comforted by the aid of a Black Knight, (for so we call him, because he is unknown) whose Valor is able to discomfit a multitude of Persians, who have already tasted of his invincible strength. For first he slew three of the stoutest Persian Knights in three single Combats; and afterwards defended himself against a multitude of them; who, like Cowards, came rushing upon him in abundance: but at last, he was rescued by Lord Remus and Oristus, who seeing his Person endangered by such an unequal assault, issued out of the City with their Power; but before they could get to him, he had slain forty of them: at which time, by the assistance of the worthy Knight, there was slain above fifty thousand Persians. Amongst the rest, this Black Knight encountred Sicanus Prince of Persia, and at one encounter overthrew both Horse and Man, that had he not been taken up, he had been trodden to death. But our greatest care is, that we know not what is become of him: for he secretly conveyed himself out of the Field.

Whilst Osiris was telling this news to the Palmer, divers were gathered about him to hear his Words: by which means the report of the Black Knight came to the knowledge of the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungary, and the Prince of Sparta, so that the whole multitude were filled with a desire to see this Heroick Knight.

Dionysius hearing this news, was so discomfited therewith, that he went unto his Souldiers, and sent a Messenger unto the Bohemian King, that he would have some conference with him, the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, about giving a sudden Onset upon the Persians, who were mightily troubled when they heard the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta were come against them. The Messenger returned answer, That they would give the Onset the next Morning.

Parismos by this time had fully recovered his Health, therefore being still desirous to revenge himself on Sicanus, as also to be assured in what estate his beloved Laurana was, thinking himself too slack in performing his promised vow, he armed himself in the black Armor, and hasted towards the City; where he was no sooner come, but he saw a sudden and unexpected Alteration. And it so tormented him to see the City encompassed with such a multitude,

that he determined without any further consideration to assault the whole Army, and dye nobly amongst them. But calling to mind the former Love between him and Laurana, he thought it an ungrateful part to destroy himself, whom she tenderly loved; and therefore taking to himself a more staid resolution, he came unto the Persians Camp, and well viewed the same. First he espyed the green Tent, and thither he went, and coming to one of the Souldiers, demanded whose Tent that was, who told him, That it belonged to the King of Hungaria. From thence he went to the white Tent, and asked of a Souldier, whose Tent that was? who answered him, That it was the Prince of Sparta's. At last he espyed the red Tent, which he well knew to be his Fathers, which caused an extream fear to possess him, doubting lest his Father should be also come against the Thessalians: and coming thither, he demanded of one of his Fathers Knights, the cause of the coming of the Bohemian King into Thessaly. The Knight presently thinking him to be the worthy Black Knight, of whom such a general commendation had been given, told him the whole cause of their coming, and withal, that the Hungarians and Spartans were on their side. Which news so revived Parismus to hear, that his joy seemed to exceed all his sorrow.

The Persians all this while viewed the behaviour of the Black Knight, and likewise the knowledge of his being there, came to the hearing of the whole field; which caused thousands to forsake their Tents and follow him. The Black Knight riding into the Plain between the two Camps; waved his Spear above his Crest, thereby challenging all the Persians; who, beholding their terrour, came again to meet them, stood staring one upon another. At last one Brant, a mighty strong Knight, belonging to the Bosphore of Thrace, one of the Contributaries, buckled on his Armour, and mounting himself, came out to meet the noble Black Knight; who no sooner espyed him, but putting Spurs to his Horse, he encountred the Persian with such fury, that with the blow of his Spear he hit him full in the sight of his Beaver, which shivering into small pieces, struck into his Brains; where with he tumbled from his Horse dead. Which the Persians seeing, none of them at that time would come forth to meet him: so that the Black Knight departed greatly discontented, that he could make no further proof of his Valor, leaving thousands praising him; some commending his Comelinels,

lineſs, ſome his Perſon, ſome his Courteſie, but all his Prowesſ. And as he was going towards the Cave, he eſpyed ſeveral Regiments of Souldiers lye hidden in thoſe Woods, which made him wonder greatly; but he would not enquire of any, becauſe he knew them to be his own Subjects by their Enſigns. So privately getting into the Cave, he declared to the Outlaws what a multitude of Souldiers were come into the Country.

Whilſt he continued his diſcourſe, one of the Outlaws came in, and certified them, that there was an Army of Men in the Wood: and withal affirmed, that Dionyſius the King was among them: which he proved by ſo many likelihoods, that Pariſmus could not chuſe but credit him. He was now ſtricken with ſuch an inward joy, that preſently on a ſudden he was ſo jocund and pleaſant, that the Outlaws wondred to ſee ſuch an alteration, having never before in all the time of his being among them, ſeen him ſo merry.

Very early the next morning, the Bohemians, Hungarians, and Spartans, by the ſound of a Drum which they heard within the City, underſtood that their forces were in readineſs to ſally forth; therefore they marched all at once againſt the Perſians, being upon a goodly Plain, about half a mile diſtant from the City; and ſo furiouſly aſſailed the Perſians, that thouſands of their Ghoſts were ſent to Elizium. The fight continued for the ſpace of two hours; in all which time neither Party had advantage of each other; and the Perſians kept ſo cloſe together, that the adverſe Party could not break their Ranks. By this time the King of Theſſaly had joyned with them, and fell ſtoutly upon the Enemy; which ſo amazed them, that they knew not which way to turn themſelves. Dionyſius having been in his Youth a moſt valiant and couragious Knight, ſetting Spurs to his Horſe, ran furiouſly againſt a Perſian Commander, and with his Lance ſtruck him through the Body. Then began the Perſians to be ſomewhat diſcomfited; and there was ſuch ſhivering of Lances, clathing of Armor, ſounding of Trumpets, beating of Drums, and neighing of Horſes, that all the City was affrighted with the noiſe thereof.

Olivia, Laurana, Iſabella, and the reſt of the Theſſalian Ladies, were gotten to the top of a Tower to behold them, and eſpyed the Black Knight come riding with all the ſpeed that might be towards the Camp; who hearing the noiſe of the Battle, was come to ſatiate himſelf with the Blood of the Perſians, ruſhing in amongſt the

thickest: The first he met withal he ran through the Body, and cut off another's Head. Then the Persians began to throng about him by multitudes; whose strong and invincible force they were not able to withstand, he laying such blows upon them, that all that came within the compass of his Sword perished. The news of his coming was soon known, which so encouraged all on the Thessalian Party, that they were resolved to live or conquer.

The Black Knight having continued an hour or more in this cruel fight, having slaughtered many of the Persians, brandished his Sword above his Helmet; which the Thessalian Horsemen perceiving, made a head after him, and by his Valor discovered the Enemies, and were gotten into the midst of their Battalia. With him were the King of Hungaria, Oristus, and the Prince of Sparta, whom he very well knew. Here thousands of the Persian Souldiers dyed by the unconquerable fortitude of these matchless Knights.

At length these four encountred with four of the Contributaries, two of them being Brethren of Bruster, being the valiantest Knights that ever were in Persia; the one named Brandor, and the other called Ramon. The Black Knight encountred with Brandor, the King of Hungaria with Ramon, and the Prince of Sparta, and Oristus fought the other two: Between whom began such a Battle, that the Earth was all stained with the Blood that issued from them. In this cruel manner they continued for the space of half an hour. It exceedingly enraged the Black Knight, to see himself so resisted by one Persian, that all his senses were turned into fury; and taking his Sword in both hands, he struck such a blow at Brandor, that with the force it broke; and the lesser end in the rebound struck his Horse, that he fell down under him; and Brandor fell from his Horse as if he had been dead. Which the Black Knight espying, snatched his Sword from him, and ran at Ramon with such fury, that had he not avoided his blow, he had greatly endangered his Life; and so he left him.

The Prince of Sparta, the King of Hungaria, and Oristus still kept together. Three times did the Black Knight rescue Dionysius, and as often did he mount his Father, having his Horse slain under him. Such noble Acts, and valiant Exploits did he there perform, that my dull Pen is not able to express the same: insomuch that their Enemies lay slaughtered upon heaps, and the Earth was died into Red with their Blood. When it grew towards night,

Osiris

Oſiris came in with his twelve thouſand Horſe. Which freſh ſupply made ſuch a Maſſacre amongſt the Perſians, that they were forced to uſe their utmoſt skill to defend themſelves: and on the contrary, the Theſſalians were ſo mightily encouraged, that they ſeemed no more diſcomforted than at the beginning.

The Black Knight all this while ranged up and down amidſt the thickeſt of the Perſians, being driven to and fro by the preſs of the Souldiers; at laſt he came to the place where Sicanus Father was, who ran at the Black Knight with his Spear, and burſt the ſame; but the Black Knight would not ſtrive at him, but bowed his Body in reverence to him; which made him wonder: Then he met with Sicanus, whom all that day he had not ſeen; and being glad he had found him, determined to end his Life, or die himſelf. Therefore brandiſhing his Sword, he ſtruck at Sicanus with ſuch fury, that he made the Fire ſtart out of his Eyes. Sicanus likewiſe gave ſuch a thruſt at the Black Knight, that lighting near the buckle of his Armor, it pierced into his ſide. But the Black Knight being cloſed with Sicanus, caught hold on his Beaver with his left hand, with the Pommel of his Sword ſtruck him ſo violently, that the Buckles burſt, and his Helmet and Beaver fell from his Head; and the blow having paſſage by the weakneſs of his Armor, bruiſed ſo his Face, that he fell from his Horſe; and had not Brandor and Ramon been by, with other of the Contributaries, he had loſt his Life. Which ſo enraged the Black Knight, that like a Man mad he furiouſly flung up and down, ſlaughtering infinite numbers of Perſians, and deſtroying all that he met; that his Horſe and Armor were all ſtained with Blood, and would have continued longer, to the terror of his Enemies, but that the day was ended: of which the Perſians were glad, and ſounded a Retreat, having loſt ſo many of their Men, that all the Earth was covered with dead Bodies.

The Perſians in heavineſs having covered their Tents, began to curſe the Black Knight, who had made ſuch a ſlaughter, that all their Army was diſcomforted with the remembrance of him. Dionyſius, becauſe it was night, conveyed his Souldiers into the Wood again. The Bohemians, Hungarians, and Spartans departed to their Tents, the Theſſalians to the City, and Oſiris back to the place from whence he came. Where I leave them, to ſpeak of the Queen and Laurana; who, having all this while been ſpectators of the

Battle

Battle, stood amazed to see the Massacre that was made amongst the Persians, but especially by the Black Knight: they also marvelled what Forces they should be that came from the Wood, and wondred much why the Black Knight concealed himself: Which made Laurana desirous for to know, that she sent out a Page to attend his going from the Camp, and to certifie him that she intreated him to lodge within the City, that the Queen and she might yield him some part of amends.

The Page diligently attending his business, espyed the Black Knight halting out of the Field; and calling after him, he made a stand till the Page had overtaken him; who having delivered the Message Laurana had given him in charge, the Black Knight willed him to return his most dutiful and humble respects to his divine Mistris, whose request he would most willingly fulfil, had he not been bound to the contrary by a solemn vow; but in a short time he would diligently attend her pleasure, having dedicated his Life to be spent in her defence; which he would not desist to hazard, whilst he had an Enemy living. Whereupon rewarding the Page very bountifully, he departed. By the way he began to consider, that if he should now manifest himself, all Men would think that Sicanus had been wrongfully accused, and his own Honor called in question: Therefore yet again he resolved not to manifest himself, until such time as Sicanus had confest the Fact that was laid to his charge; and with this Resolution went to the Cave.

Laurana expected the return of her Page with such an earnest desire, that she received no content till his return; who delivered Parismus Answer according as he had willed him, which drove her into a thousand sundry imaginations. One while she thought it was some strange Knight, that sought her Love by his Valor; and then she thought again, it might be Parismus himself; but that Cogitation was soon extinguished by a thousand doubts and fears. Being in this extremity of passion, she burst forth into these Lamentations.

What distress and terror is this that I endure for the loss of my dear Parismus? who I cannot suppose to be living, because he is thus long absent, who I know would not be out of my company, if he might enjoy the same; but the Destinies seek by his absence to work my overthrow. Yet nevertheless, were I but assured he were living, then should my heart be at quiet; for I know he would

preserve

preserve his life for my sake: or were I but assured he were dead, then would I soon resolve to follow him, that my fainting Ghost might enjoy his company: and knew he how dearly I love him, then I am sure he would soon return. But he hath heretofore met with some false Cressida, and therefore he absenteth himself to make tryal of my truth. Were I but sure this was the cause of his Absence, then should I rest in quiet: but my luckless Stars divine no such good fortune, and to my grief I fear he is destroyed by the treachery of that wicked Homicide Sicanus, who is not contented with his Tragedy, but also seeketh my destruction. Well, with what patience I may, I will live in hope once again to see my Lord: for I doubt not but that the Palmers news was true, else how should he come by that Jewel my dear Parismus sent me?

In these and such like complaints, she spent all that night, the Chrystal Tears distilling abundantly from her Star-like Eyes; that it would have forced a stony heart to relent her doleful Lamentation.

CHAP. XII.

How *Dionysius* discovered himself to Queen *Olivia*, and of the great Joy that was made in the City. How *Parismus* determining to see *Laurana* in his Palmers disguise, lighted upon a pretty Adventure, at the first dangerous, but in the end pleasant; with the Famous Battles he afterwards fought against the *Persians*.

EArly the next Morning, after the Battle fought against the Persians, Dionysius came marching with his Souldiers towards the City, from whence the Enemy were removed half a mile further; and having viewed their Forces, found them so much weakned by the last days infinite slaughter, that they thought themselves unable to withstand another Assault, and therefore began to entrench themselves: by which means the Thessalians had free access to the City, and by the appointment of Dionysius all the Souldiers were conveyed thereto, every Band lodged several by themselves, and all things in a readiness for a sudden sally, if need required. The Bohemian King requested the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, to accompany him to the Palace, to visit the Queen, amongst whom was Dionysius, unknown to any but the Bohemian King; who all marched in their Armour, with Drums beating, Trumpets sounding, and Colours flying, as victorious.

The Queen having knowledge of their coming, came to meet them.

them in mourning Attire, and with her Laurana, and other Thessalian Ladies, the fair young Queen of Hungaria, the Lady Isabella, and many noble Lords, who had all this while remained in the Thessalian Court, shewing by their outward habit their inward sorrow for the want of him that was amongst them. Being met, and having courteously saluted each other, the Queen gave them most hearty Thanks for their friendly aid and succour, and they faithfully promised never to forsake her in time of need. Olivia marvelled who that Knight should be, that concealed himself, whom both Laurana also, and all the rest diligently observed, began to call her lost Lord into remembrance, and thereupon said as followeth:

Most worthy King of Bohemia, I am sorry that the King of Thessaly is wanting to give your Majesty Entertainment, whose absence is most grievous unto us, he being our only Joy and Comfort, by which means we cannot give you so cheerful a welcom as we should, if our Sun were not eclipsed; but now we are likely by our sadness to make you partners of our Woe: also the untimely death of that noble Prince your Son, being acted in our Court, hath so overwhelmed us with grief, that you cannot expect ought from us but sighs and mourning; and all the Entertainment we can give you, is, to bid you welcom to a feast of sorrow. Wherewith she and Laurana, shewing countenances full of mild pity, fell weeping and lamenting, insomuch that the whole company were grieved to see their sorrow: which took so deep an impression in Dionysius heart, that with the Tears standing in his Eyes, he unlaced his Helmet, and coming to Olivia, said, Dear Queen, behold a Salve to cure your sorrow. Then the Queen and Laurana were so amazed, that they could not tell whether they might credit their Eyes or not: but at last Olivia embraced him with such unspeakable joy, that it delighted all to behold their kind rejoycings.

Laurana kneeling down did her humble duty, and Dionysius seeing her kneeling, and with blubbered cheeks (as he thought) bewailing his absence, took her up and kist her, which before he had never done unto her; which so ravished Laurana's passionate heart, that her joy for his return, and grief for Parismus want, might be compared to two mighty Forces striving to master each other. The Lords of Thessaly were so revived with the presence of their King, that twenty thousand Persians could not daunt their courageous Spirits

rits: such mirth and rejoycing was made throughout the whole City, that ever after that they kept that day as a Holy and Festival day; The Citizens caused the Bells to be rung, the Drums and Trumpets sounded, and they made Bone-fires for joy. The Persians wondred at this noise, and were astonished to see them in such mirth, so little regarding their Forces; but their doubts were soon over when they heard of Dionysius return: whom let us leave now in his own Court in great joy, welcoming the Strangers, and himself welcomed by his own Subjects.

Parismus the same day was come out of the Cave in Palmers weeds because he knew he should have no occasion to use his Armour: and coming to the City, he found the Persians dislodged, and all the rest within the Walls: and hearing the shouts that were made, he marvelled what might be the cause. Easily getting into the City, (for in that habit he was not mistrusted) he soon heard of Dionysius return. Then he began to think with himself in this sort: How unkind am I, that do not manifest my self unto my dear Laurana, who I know endureth much sorrow for my sake? She will keep my being alive secret from all men, and why then may I not comfort her and my self, by having some private conference with her? With this resolution he went to the Palace, and there walked up and down; and having a sight of Laurana and Leda her Waiting-maid all the day, knew not possibly how to come to give either of them notice of his being there, without suspicion.

Thus he stayed until it began to be dark, and having no other means, he leapt over a mighty high Stone-wall into the Garden, where divers times he had enjoyed the sweet presence of his beloved Lady,, and there hid himself in a little Grove that was by Art made for pleasure, whereinto any seldom entred; and in this Grove he was constrained to stay most part of the night, by reason that the King of Bohemia and the rest Lodged in the Palace, and it were very late before all were at rest. Yet nevertheless, when he saw that every one had betaken them to their Beds, he then began to be out of hope at that time to see his most Excellent Mistris: but all things being silent, he espyed a Light burning in her Chamber-window, under which he got as near as he could, and to his comfort heard Laurana sing this Song to her Lute.

LAURANA'S *Song.*

WHat careful Breaſt e're hid ſuch bitter Throbs,
As vex my Mind with Sorrow's pinching ſmart;
Which waſte my Life with watry Eye-ſwoln tobs,
And breed ſad Cares that ſtick full nigh my Heart?

Sorrow's my Food, and Grief my whole Delight,
Care fills my Heart, ſad Thoughts poſſeſs my Mind:
Each Object's ſweet that counterviews my ſight,
Soon turns to ſour, all Pleaſures prove unkind.

The chearful Day renews my endleſs Cries,
And *Phœbus* Beams are ſhaddow'd with my Tears;
The ſilent Night, that lendeth Reſt to Eyes,
Yields me no Eaſe, but Heart-conſuming Care.

Thus am I rack't, no Reſt to Smart can find,
The ſmalleſt time to Pain yields no Relief;
No Fortune ſweet will my ill Fate unbind,
But worſe to worſe, and Care I add to Grief.

My Love is loſt by diſmal luckleſs Fate,
My chiefeſt Joy hath felt the ſting of Death;
The Bad ſurvive to work me more debate,
And Vertue ſweet can draw no longer Breath.

Fraud conquereth Fame, and Vertue's thrall to Vice,
Faith ſtands exil'd, and Treaſon rules in place:
The Good proves bad, and Truſt as brittle Ice,
Inconſtant Deeds do conſtant Love deface.

My Sun ſhines dim, and darkned by deſpight,
Spights ſucks my Blood, yet ſueth for my Love;
Valour lies thrall, deſpoiled of his Might,
Vain Flattery doth Conſtancy remove.

Baſe-minded Luſt hath Loyalty betray'd,
Falſe Treachery doth ſue and ſeek for Grace;
Fraud by his force hath Honeſty diſmaid,
And forced wrong doth Right with Might diſplace.

All this and more by proof I find too true,
By hard Miſchance, and Abſence of my Knight;
Whoſe luckleſs Death my ſorrowing Sobs renew,
Whoſe Preſence pure did breed my ſweet Delight.

He

He Valorous was, whom Fraud hath brought to Death,
He Honour was, where Vertue ſhin'd moſt clear;
In his kind Breaſt true Loyalty drew Breath,
Fame in his Looks, and Glory did appear.

Hope ſpeaks me fair, and tells me Fame doth live,
Which adds more Doubts unto my troubled Head;
The Jewel ſweet the Palmer did me give,
Breeds firm belief that Valour is not dead.

My friendly Foe that ſueth for my Grace,
Hath hemm'd me in with ſtrict Beſiege of War;
And ſeeks by force my Vertue to deface,
And from my Soul all Comfort doth debar.

Had *I* my Love here ſolded in my Arms,
Or might I once enjoy his pleaſant ſight;
I would him guard from Force of *Perſian* Harms,
And Love ſhould quail frail Fortunes canker'd Spight.

But diſmal Woes expel ſuch bliſsful Joys,
My luckleſs Stars ſuch Pleaſures do detain;
Careing Diſtreſs, and Sorrows me annoys,
No eaſe to Care, nor end I find in Pain.

Thus am I toſt with endleſs Miſery,
Care is my Bed, exceeding Pain my Reſt;
Sorrow's my Sleep, my Eaſe Adverſity,
And thouſand Griefs ſtill tumble in my Breaſt.

Afflictions give me Food, Deſpair Relief,
Danger hems me in, Death ſtandeth ſtill in ſight,
Each Day and Night, each thing renews my Grief,
And bloody Wars my Senſes do affright.

What reſteth then for me to put in ure,
But welcom Care in abſence of my Friend;
Who for my ſake ſuch Torments doth endure,
As hath, or will, ſoon bring his Life to end?

Pariſmus hearing the Contents of this Heavenly Harmony, and knowing it to be Laurana's voice, was ſo contented with the ſame, that his Senſes were drawn into a Divine Contemplation of her Perfections, wherein he continued a good ſpace. At laſt when he heard her Harmonious Voice to reaſe, he caſt up his Eyes to the

window, to see if he could behold her through the Glass: but he was disappointed thereof, by reason the Candle was soon extinguished; which drove him into sundry cogitations how to give her notice of his being there, for he saw no means to do it. He was many times minded to knock at the door that opened into the Garden, from which he was discouraged by as many contraries, lest he should put her in fear with so sudden and unexpected a noise; again, he knew not who might be in her Company; which might be a means to bring her Name in question, if he should be seen there.

Whilst he continued in these doubtful thoughts, the Night was far spent, and the Day began to appear, which drove him into another study, how to get out of that place again, for he was unwilling to linger there the next day, lest he should be discovered. And being driven to make any shift to escape, he got to the top of the Bark-wall which encompassed the Palace, thinking that the best way to escape without suspicion, for if he attempted to have gone back by the same way he came in, he would have been seen: and so adventurously Leaping off the Wall, by great misfortune the same being far higher then he thought, had a most grievous fall; the noise whereof awakened two great Mastiffs, which were usually kept to defend that place, wherein a Rich Citizen usually laid great store of Wares and Merchandize: who no sooner espyed him, but ran upon him with open mouths; the Dogs in Thessaly being so strong and fierce by nature, that they fear not to encounter the mightiest Lions. Which drove Parismus to his uttermost shifts; and having no weapon to defend himself withal but a little Pocket-Dagger, he drew back unto the corner of the Wall, by which means the Dogs could not come behind him; and so with ease he slew them both. Having escaped this danger, being bitten in many places before he could kill them, he did knock at the Merchants door, thinking to make some excuse to pass by that way, through which he must needs go, for there was no other way for him to get out. The Merchants daughter hearing one knock, looked out at the Window, and taking Parismus for another, came running down to the door, and having kindly received him in, she shut the door again, and being in the dark entry, she clasped her tender arms about his neck. Sweet friend, quoth she, how escaped you the danger of our Dogs running on this side the house; But though I wonder, yet I rejoyce you have escaped their fury, and therewith bestowed a hundred kisses upon him.

Parismus marvelled much at her kindness, and willingly dissembled as if he had been the man she took him to be; for her lovely embraces were sufficient enticements to procure his consent. That night she had appointed a young Gentleman, unto whom she bore affection without her Parents consent to come to her: and with the joy she conceived at his coming, made no doubt how he could come in on that side. Which made him to use the like salutation to her, rejoycing in his mind to see how suddenly he was fain into so sweet a Labyrinth of Love, having so lately escaped so eminent a danger.

The Merchants Daughter supposing it had been her accustomed loving Friend, used all courteous and kind welcomes that might be, with great protestations of her constant love, being such as proceeded from deep and well-grounded affection: which made Parismus use the like courteous embracings and faithful congratulations, finding by her speeches and behaviour, that she was none of the basest, but might be of better Parentage then he took her to be; which somewhat inticed his mind to a wandring delight in her embraces, and he determined with her to taste the Fruit of Love. When they had held a conference a good space, she desired him to come into her Chamber, whither she led him in the dark. The poor Damsel having no other intent, but what was chaste and vertuous, and nothing suspecting him to be a stranger, which Parismus well perceived.

As soon as they were come thither, she desired him to sit down on the Beds side; whilst she went to light a Candle, as well to be delighted with beholding his person as otherwise, She was no sooner gone, but Parismus crept to the door with purpose to behold if her person and beauty were agreeable to her other Conditions; and saw her to be a most gallant and beautiful Damsel: which sight so enticed his mind: that as soon as she approached near him with the Candle, he blew it out, and told her it was not convenient at that time, to have a Light, lest it might discover their private meeting; which she allowed for a sufficient excuse. Herewith Parismus began to entertain her with amorous behaviour; and though she gently reproved him, yet had she no power to resist. At which time (to both their delights) he deprived her of the Jewel she was unwilling to lose, yet with his pithy perswasions she yielded unto him, he using such a

sweet

ſweet attractive Vertue, as was able to conquer the Chaſteſt. Pariſmus reaped ſuch ſweet content from this Virgins Body, that he was altogether unwilling to leave her pleaſant embraces: but remembring his eſtate, he told her, that he would work ſuch means for ſafeguard of her Honor, as ſhe ſhould well approve of. She (poor Soul) with heavy ſighs, and weeping eyes bad him adieu, giving him a ſweet Buſs at parting: And Pariſmus gave to her a rich Jewel, which he deſired her to wear for his ſake; and took from off her Finger a Ring, which he promiſed he would perpetually wear as a Token of her Favor.

She had no ſooner faſtned the Doors after Pariſmus, but the appointed Lover came, who having ſtayed ſomewhat long, feared her diſpleaſure; he knockt; which made Violetta (for ſo ſhe was called) open the Door again, marvelling he ſhould ſo ſuddenly return. But he at his entrance ſaluted her with a new Complement, and excuſed himſelf for his long tarriance; which drove her into ſuch a perplexity, that ſhe could not tell what to ſay, till at laſt ſhe ſaid; What need you uſe ſuch Excuſes, when you were ſo lately with me? Dear Love, quoth he, account you it ſo lately? I proteſt I thought theſe three days ſince I ſaw you, to be longer than three years. By which ſpeeches ſhe thought ſome other had heard their Appointment, and by that means deceived her: which made her grow ſo much in loathing of her preſent Suitor, that ever after that time ſhe ſhunned his company, bending her Mind continually how to meditate, and find him out that had cropt her Virginity, vowing never to love any but him, and reſolving never to enjoy any quiet until ſhe had found him who he was,

Pariſmus was no ſooner come out of the Merchants Door, rejoycing at his pleaſant Banquet, but with all ſpeed he haſted to the Cave, where he found the Outlaws in ſadneſs, expecting his return; of whom being kindly welcomed, he betook himſelf to his reſt; and with the contented Meditation of the Merchants Daughter, had not the remembrance of Laurana's Vertues ſomewhat reſtrained his affection, he had fain to a looſe and laſcivious Conceit: But calling to mind her Perfections, and his unconſtant Act, he tormented himſelf with grief, that he had done her ſo much wrong: but yet it troubled his Mind the leſs, becauſe he knew it was not revealed to any but himſelf only; and likewiſe it ſomewhat urged his Mind of Ingratitude, if he ſhould altogether forſake the Merchants Daugh-

ter,

ter, whom he had bereft of her Virginity. In which diversity of thoughts he spent that Mornings Repose; where we will a while leave him, to speak of Sicanus, and his Father.

The King of Persia calling his Contributaries together, by the Advice of all, concluded to send into Persia for more Forces; as also to request divers of his Alliance, to aid him in revenge of the injurious wrongs he alledged that he and his Son Sicanus had sustained at Dionysius hands.

This Message was so secretly and speedily dispatched, that the Thessalians had no knowledge thereof; by which means they continued in great security and joy for the great Victory they, with the aid of the Black Knight, had obtained against the Persians; yea, so secure would they have been, (had not the remembrance of Parismus Death somewhat calmed their exceeding Joy) that the Persians might many times have surprized them: but the Black Knight was such a lett to them, that they could attempt nothing against the Thessalians, but he would by some means or other discover their intent.

Many days continued the Persians before the Walls of the City of Thebes, never giving any assault, nor once coming forth of their Trenches; which caused the Thessalians to count them half vanquished. During which time, Parismus (known by the name of the Black Kt.) did fight many brave Combats with the Persians; by which means the Court of Dionysius was filled with exceeding praises made in commendation of his Prowess, and unconquered Chivalry: but most of all they wondred at his strangeness to be known; and the rather, for that none could learn where he made his abode, knowing that it could not be far from the City.

The Persian Messenger made such haste in performing his Message, that in short space there were gathered together of several Nations another mighty Army. First came the King of Natolia, being nearly allied to the Persian, with a great Army of Natolians; th King of Libya, with thirty thousand Libyans; and the King of Lycia, with forty thousand Men at Arms; and of Phrygia twenty thousand; and to repair the decay'd Camp of the King of Persia came fifty thousand. These last Armies soon landed in Thessaly, and pitched their Tents on the Plains of Pharsalia; of whose approach both the Thessalians and Persians had knowledge, to the comfort of the one, and terror of the other; by means whereof the

Thessa-

Thessalians that were before in joy and mirth, began to be careful of their Estate, and therefore sent twenty thousand Horsemen well armed out of the City, that at all times they might succour them with a fresh supply, for that they knew they should need great help; who being abroad, took such an order, that the Enemies scarcely find any Cattel or other Victuals.

These new Forces being all joyned together with the Persians beset the City a new with double Trenches and Fortifications round about, so that there could none pass in or out: which caused Dionysius and the King of Bohemia (having made survey of their store) to consider, that there was not provision enough in the City for such a number of Souldiers to last one Month, making account that it was their only way to drive back the Enemy, rather than ignominiously to abide their mercy; and therefore they determined the next day to issue out upon them, which they did in policy, not with hopes to vanquish such an Army, but to let the Enemy know they were not discouraged with their huge multitudes. Which purpose of theirs was furthered by the Black Knight, who early that morning had buckled on his Armour, and was come before the Tents of the Persians, and espying such a mighty multitude of new-come Souldiers that had joyned themselves to the Enemy, marvelled greatly: but at last by enquiry he knew who they were, and therefore resolved to use his wonted manner of challenge.

The King of Persia espying the Black Knight, made relation thereof unto the King of Natolia, and also of the admirable deeds he had performed; entring so far in commendation of him, that the King of Lycia standing by, being of a proud and haughty disposition, began to disdain to hear him so highly commended, thinking himself able to conquer and overcome any, for that he was esteemed to be one of the best Knights in the World; which did make him thus reply unto the Persian King, That he would soon prove there was no Knight in Thessaly able to combat with the King of Lycia. Therefore arming himself, he rode forth to meet the Black Knight; who no sooner saw him, but he set Spurs to his Horse, and ran at him with such force, that he overthrew both Man and Horse to the ground. The King of Lycia seeing himself thus foiled, soon got up and drew his Sword, but the Black Knight disdaining to rope any more with him whom he had already vanquished,

shed, turned his Horse, and rode from him, which so vexed the King of Lycia, being enraged to see his own shame, and with anguish of the bruise he received in the fall, that he would have murthered himself, but that his Knights hindred him.

CHAP. XIII.

How *Parismus* met with *Pollipus* of *Phrygia*, and knowing the device in his Armour, refused to combat with him: and how a Peace, with certain conditions, was concluded betwixt the Kings of *Persia* and *Thessaly*.

PArismus being ready for the next encounter, there were in the Tent of Phrygia 2 gallant Knights esteem'd the only men in the World for Valour: one whereof had before served the Persian King in his Wars against Bohemia, whose name was Pollipus, the other named Zoilus, whose match, or equal in Arms he had never met withal; being also so unmerciful and tyrannous, that by his treachery in fight he had subdued many thousand Knights in his travels.

This Pollipus, desirous to try his force against the Black Knight, soon mounted himself, being a most goodly proportioned Knight. The Black Knight, being still ready for any encounter, met Pollipus with such force, that both their Staves were shivered in pieces: the Black Knight not once moving in his Saddle, but Pollipus with the force of his blow lost one of his Stirrups. The Black Knight having drawn his Sword ready to combate Pollipus, espied upon his Armour three Shakeons, and presently put up his Sword again; which when Pollipus perceived, he marvelled thereat, and boldly demanded of him the combat. But the Black Knight said, Pardon me, worthy Sir, for I am bound not to combat any that weareth that Armour, and without speaking any further, departed.

Pollipus wondring thereat, at last remembred, that when he was with the Persian King in Bohemia, he made a covenant with Parismus never to combat any that had the Device of the Branch of Roses upon his Armour, which was Parismus Armour, and Parismus also promised him the same. Therefore he thought that the Black Knight was either Parismus himself, or some Knight whom Parismus had bound to the like oath. The occasion of which Vow passed between Parismus and Pollipus was given through the exceeding love that had past between them from their youth, being

brought up together in the University. Wherefore studying what he might be, and rejoycing he had so worthy a Knight to his friend, he returned back to the Persians Tents, who stood gazing to see the event of this combat, but marvelled that they parted so friendly.

Pollipus being returned, told the Kings of Persia and Natolia, that he thought the Black Knight knew him, because he refused the Combat; otherwise he could not tell the cause. Dionysius the King of Bohemia, Olivia, Laurana, and the rest, all this while wondred at the Black Knights behaviour, especially to see him part so friendly with the Phrygian Knight.

Whilest they were in this admiration, they beheld the valiant Zoilus ready to encounter the Black Knight, the Persians now thinking to see his downfall, for that Zoilus had vowed never to depart until he had destroyed him, with whom the Black Knight met with such advantage, that he overthrew him to the ground, and himself with the force broke both his stirrups. Zoilus soon recovered his Horse, and with furious rage they both met with their Swords drawn; between whom began a most terrible and cruel combat, that all that beheld them were amazed at their Valour. In which conflict they continued the space of two hours, being both grievously wounded, but neither of them weary or willing to leave off. At last the Black Knight seemed weary, and onely warded the furious blows Zoilus gave him. Zoilus, not thinking that he had feigned, laid on his blows with such swiftness and force, that all the whole Company deemed the Black Knight almost vanquished. Zoilus still pursued him with eagerness, and the Black Knight onely defended himself, so long did they continue in this manner, that Zoilus began to be wearied, and also to suspect the Black Knights Policy; therefore staying his hand, he said unto him, Sir Knight, I give thee leave to ask pardon for thy life, or else be sure before we part thou shalt be a dead Man.

The Black Knight casting his Eyes towards the Tower where his beloved Laurana stood beholding the Combat, and waving his Sword couragiously above his head, made this Reply: No Phrygian, (quoth he) I scorn thy proffer, and thereupon so freshly assailed him, that in short space he drove him how to devise to save his own life; for he had mangled and cut his body in so many places, that his Horse was all coloured with the blood that ran from his

his wounds: which caused Zoilus to thrust at the Black Knight with such force and fury, that he wounded him most grievously. The smart of which, and withal the remembrance the Black Knight had who beheld the combat, caused him with both his hands to strike so deadly a blow at Zoilus, that lighting full on his Bever, the force thereof burst the same, and cut off his right Ear, and wounded him so sore on the Face, that he fell on his Horse-neck senseless: and then again he struck another blow at him with such main force, that had not the Phrygian's Horse started with the glimmering light of the Sword coming, he had parted his Head from his Shoulders, and his Horse ran loose about the Fields. At last the Phrygian recovered himself, and looking about him, espyed the Black Knight with his Sword put up; and seeing himself without a weapon, with rage and fury he was almost mad.

These Champions were no sooner parted, but the Thessalian Horsemen by a privy watch word from the City, rushed furiously upon the Persians, who expected no such matter, and had their minds otherwise busied; so that before they could handle Arms to defend themselves, the Thessalians had slain a great number of them. Which the Black Knight perceiving, (although he was grievously wounded) made such a massacre amongst the Enemy, that all men deemed him rather to be a Devil than a Mortal creature, with whom Pollypus met, but would not once offer to Defend him.

Dionysius, the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, Lord Remus, Orastus and Osiris, likewise issued out upon the Persian Forces in several Troops, which so amazed the Natolians, Phrygian, and other Nations of the Army, that they marvelled from whence the Thessalians could have such aid. But their coming amongst them on such a sudden made so cruel and mighty a slaughter, that by that time the day was ended, the Thessalians had slain above fifty Thousand Persians: which caused them ever after that, to be more circumspect and vigilant of their safety.

All the Souldiers being retired unto their places, the Black Knight likewise withdrew himself to the Wood. Pollypus having all the day secretly followed him, let Squires to his Horse and overtook him: who espying him, stayed his coming, and knowing him by the three Feathers on his Armour to be the Knight with whom

he refused to combat, kindly saluted him, and demanded what might be the cause of his coming to him. Who made him this reply:

Most worthy Knight said he, my humble suit unto you is, that you will let me understand the cause why you refused the Combat with me this day.

Gentle Knight, replied he, you needs must pardon me for that until I know whether you are Pollipus of Phrygia, whom I take you to be by those Arms.

Indeed, quoth he, I am the same; and the chiefest cause of my coming unto you is, the earnest desire I have to be acquainted with you, (though unworthy:) for that I know you could not come to the knowledge of me but by the vertuous Parismus, who is now dead; in whose defence if you bear Arms, I will with you do my endeavour to revenge his death against my own Country, for I am bound thereto.

Courteous Knight, quoth Parismus, if you will vouchsafe to take such simple entertainment as my poor Lodging affords, I will fulfil your desire. Which he willingly accepted of, and being come to the Cave, he marvelled to see so worthy a Knight in such an obscure place. But being come in, he soon unarmed himself; and then Parismus knew him to be his friend, and taking him by the hand, led him aside, and discovered himself. Whereat Pollipus greatly wondred, and with exceeding joy most lovingly embraced him. And after Supper was ended, (which was provided by the Outlaws, and cleanly drest by the Damosel) he declared unto him the whole circumstance of his Tragedy: wherewith Pollipus was so enraged to hear of Sicanus Treachery, that he vowed for ever to remain his professed Enemy. Thus they continued in the Cave all that night, the one recounting to the other fore-passed Friendship. At last it was thus concluded betwixt them, that Pollipus should continue there; and to that end he provided him other Armour of good proof, that thereby he might not be known.

It was some Three Weeks space before Parismus could recover his wounds; during which time the Thessalians had received much damnage of their Enemies, growing into fear of Famine, for that their Victuals began to wax scant, and their courages began to abate, by reason they saw not the Black Knight come into the Field, as his usual manner was: therefore the Commanders of the

the Army concluded with a general consent to parley with the Persian King, and appointed Lord Remus to be the Messenger; who coming to the King of Persia, told him, That Dionysius King of Thessaly did desire to parley with his Majesty, whom he knew not that he had any way offended. The Message the King of Persia kindly accepted, and promised upon his Kingly word to keep Truce for that day; appointing their place of meeting to be on the Green before the West-Gate of the City: whither he came, with the Kings that were with him, and Sicanus his Son; Dionysius, the King of Bohemia, and all the rest of the Potentates on the Thessalian party, also went forth of their Tents to meet him.

Many things being alledged on both sides, the one in accusation of Sicanus, the other in defence of his innocency: at last, by consent of all, a Peace was concluded for Twenty days, and on the Twentieth Day it was concluded that the Controversie should be decided by Battle. And the Conditions were these, That if Dionysius could not bring three Knights to combat three of the Persians, that then he should acknowledge himself subject to the Persian King, and also should deliver to Sicanus his fair Daughter to be at his disposal, and Sicanus to enjoy the Crown after his Death: and if Dionysius three Knights should conquer the Persian Knights, then immediately the King of Persia should remove his Forces, and Sicanus should acknowledge the Truth of the fact. Upon these conditions the Peace was Concluded, and firmly ratified by the general Oaths of both the Kings. During the time of this Peace, Parismus and Pollipus would usually come abroad both armed in white Armour, with Plumes of white Feathers, and White Horses being gallantly attired, and behold the Persians and Thessalians continually every Day Combating each other to prove their Manhood. But still the Phrygian Zoilus and the Two Persians Brandof and Ramon did bear away the Prize, that the Thessalians would no more encounter with them. Which drove Dionysius into a deep Study what Knights to provide against the appointed Day of Combate, altogether despairing of the Black Knight, for that he had not a long time been seen amongst them; and also Oristus and Osiris being so grievously hurt, that it was impossible for them to Recover their Healths by the time appointed.

Parismus hearing of this, told Pollipus, That if he would accompany him to be one of Laurana's Champions, he would be for ever bound

bound to requite that Courtesie. Which gentle Request Pollipus kindly accepted. The third he had appointed was the Out-law that had preserved his Life, whose valour exceeded most of the Knights in all Thessaly, although he had endured some secret disgraces.

Laurana marvelled, that during the time of these Wars (being so famous that they could not chuse but be spread throughout most part of the World) she could hear no News of Parismus, judging him for a certain truth to be dead; for otherwise she deemed it could not be: for she knew if the least report of these wars were come to his hearing, he would return to aid her from Sicanus, whom she so much abhorred, that it was a terrour to her to hear him named. Withal remembring in what peril both her Father, Country and her self were brought by his Tyranny, and that this misery, exceeding all the rest, was now fain upon her, that she must find Champions to defend her self, or else must be Thrall to him, which was more grievous unto her than Ten Thousand deaths; the remembrance of these extremities caused her to burst forth in these exclamations.

Most unhappy and accursed Wretch that I am! how can I exclaim sufficiently against my own hard Destinies, that have brought me in danger of him whom I hate most of all creatures, whose very name is odious in my hearing, who by his Treachery hath robbed me of my hearts delight, and continually works my endless torment? Had my unlucky Stars allotted me to some untimely Death, or otherwise wrought my Misery, then I could have endured my Captivity with patience, and quietly have suffered the extreamest calamity; but my evil Destiny far exceedeth all Misery, and hath shut me from all hope of comfort in this my affliction, by the death of my vertuous Lord and dear Friend Parismus, whose Ghost is busied with Divine Contemplations, and not tormented as I am with Temporal Vexations: I would willingly follow him unto Elysium, there to enjoy the fruition of his Angelical company, but my Destinies have likewise allotted me a Cowards heart, not daring to execute my desire upon my self: my forward mind likewise dissuadeth me by many impossible perswasions, that in this extremity I know not whose aid to implore. My Parismus is Dead, my Fathers Knights mangled for my sake, and all things so contrary to good success, that unless I be delivered from this Tyrant Sicanus by some admirable strange means, I must of ne-

neceſſity fall into his loathſome power, whoſe Serpentine breath doth infect my heart with deadly fear.

With theſe and ſuch like exclamations Laurana tormented her ſelf continually.

CHAP. XIV.

How *Pariſmus*, *Pollipus*, and one of the Outlaws, ſent *Dina* the Virgin to the Court of *Thebes* with a Meſſage; and how they fought a Battle againſt three of the *Perſians*, according to the Peace concluded. How *Sicanius* refuſed to perform the Conditions of the Peace, and how *Pariſmus* (unknown) challenged him the Combat.

AT laſt the appointed day of Combat was come, againſt which time (by the appointment of Dionyſius) there were moſt ſtately Scaffolds erected for the beholders; one for the King of Perſia at the one end, and the other for Dionyſius and the Theſſalian Peers. The night before the Combatants ſhould meet, Pariſmus by the advice of Pollipus, attired Dina the Virgin like a Forreſt-Nymph in rich apparel, and ſent her unto the Court of Dionyſius with theſe Verſes written in Gold.

In time of need do not Deſpair;
Diſtreſſed Wrong ſhall Conqueſt have;
Though yet unknown, the Knight is by
That 'gainſt thy Foes doth Combat crave.
Treaſons Reward is open Shame;
The loſt from Death may be preſerved:
With patience bear thy croſſed ſtate;
This Knights good will hath truſt deſerved.

The Damſel being inſtructed by Pariſmus what ſhe ſhould do, made all haſte unto the Palace, where ſhe was no ſooner come, but ſhe was conducted into the great Hall, where was Dionyſius, Olivia, the King of Bohemia, and the King of Hungaria, with his fair Queen Almida, the Prince of Sparta, and his Siſter the Lady Iſabella, with a number of other Lords and Ladies, who beholding the Damſel, marvelled what Meſſage ſhe had then brought: who being before the King, humbly reverencing her ſelf upon her knee, told him, that ſhe had a Meſſage to Deliver unto the Princeſs Laurana: who being ſent for and come, the Damſel preſented her with a rich Scutcheon, wherein was pourtrayed a Knight wounded by Slaves, and a deſcription how they covered his body as dead with Poſs; and underneath how the ſaid Knight was found by a

Gen-

Gentleman, and carried to a cave, which was done in most exquisite manner.

Laurana having a while viewed the same, and read the Verses underneath, delivered them unto the King her Father; who when he had perused the same, most kindly thanked the Damsel for her pains, and referred the answer unto his Daughter; who desired the Damsel to tell the Knight that sent her thus: That she did most willingly accept him for her Champion, willing her to deliver unto him a Scarf, which she requested him to wear for her sake. The Damsel, having received her answer and rich Reward, departed.

When she was gone, all the Court was comforted by this message, and prepared to attire themselves in their stateliest Robes the next day to discourage the Enemy. The Damsel being returned to Parthenius, delivered the Message Laurana had sent him, and the Scarf, which she requested him to wear as her Favour: which he kist and re-kist, because it came from the most Vertuous Pistris of his affection.

The next day the King of Thessaly, the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungaria, and the rest, seated themselves on the scaffold; likewise Queen Olivia, the fair Queen of Hungaria, and the beautiful Laurana, whose splendour so darkned all the rest of the Ladies, that she seemed like Golden Cynthia amongst the Twinkling Stars, the Crimson colour shining so fresh in her Crystal Cheeks, and as Claret Wine and Milk mixt together, being so fair and comely, so Vertuous and Chaste, so Courteous and Constant, so Pitiful and Pe[illegible]rciful, as that she was no way to be equalled, and yet bearing a mind so far from Pride, that she disdained not the meanest Person in Thessaly, whose Majestical and Royal person seemed a Glorious Ornament to all the whole Assembly.

The King of Persia, the King of Natolia, the King of Lycia, the King of Libya, were seated on the Scaffold, and next under them, the Persian Contributaries: which when the Thessalians beheld, they thought the greatest part of the World was come to destroy them.

The Persian Knights entred the Lists: the first being the valiant Zoilos: attired all in Red, with most rich Caparisons of beaten Gold.

Then came the two Brethren, Brandor and Ramon, both attired alike in most rich colours of Blew, who Managed their Steeds so bravely, that one would have judged Three comelier Knights could not have been found; and having three or four times about the Lists, won

wondred that they saw no Enemy approach them, and stared and gazed one on another, as if they thought scorn to stay their Adversaries coming. But stare, gaze, and stay they might, for the Thessalians Champions came not in an houre after that; which drove Dionysius into such a fury, that he could have torn his hair from his Head, fearing lest the Pellage that the Damsel had brought, might be devised by the Enemy to delude him withal: So that he and all the rest were driven into such a sudden sadness, that they sat there like Men filled with amazement, not knowing how or which way to save themselves from dishonour.

Laurana seeing her Expectation crossed, began to doubt the worst, sharing faint with inward grief, and the lively Red began to fade in her Cheeks, that she had fain from the place where she sate, had she not been revived with a sudden shout the People made, who then espyed the three Champions come galloping along the Plains; which so revived the abated hearts of the Thessalians, that they seemed like men newly raised from death to life. This sudden rejoycing somewhat daunted the Persians, because they were before perswaded that they should have the Conquest without Battle; withal they feared the Black Knight was amongst them.

By this time Parismus, Pollipus, and the Out-Law, were come to the Lists, their Armour being Silvered all over, their Apparel, Plumes and Horses all White, their Staves, Caparisons and Furniture all alike, nothing differing in all their Ornaments; only Parismus had on the Scarf Laurana sent him, and Pollipus in his Crest a fresh branch of blooming Palm. And having in most gallant manner marched twice or thrice about the Lists, they came back to the Races end, and there stayed to know Dionysius pleasure.

Parismus all this while had his Eyes fixed on the Princess Laurana, till such time as King Dionysius came down from his Seat of State, and most kindly saluted him; telling them since it was their pleasure to do him so much Honour as to become his Combatants, he would (if it pleased the Heavens to grant them the Victory) not be unmindful of their Courtesie, nor ungrateful for their pains.

No sooner was the King seated again, but the Trumpets (according to the wonted manner) began to summon these Champions to the Battle. Parismus looking back upon Laurana, (as from thence he had received his being) waved his Spear above his Head; and the Champions met with such fury, that shivering their Lances

into many pieces, they passed each other without any harm at all. Then drawing their Swords, Parismus encountred Zoilus, Pollipus fought Brandor, and the Out-law Ramon; between whom began a most terrible Battle, that in short time their Armour flew in pieces, and the Blood ran abundantly down from either party; in which most cruel fight they continued together for the space of two hours. At last, Parismus being enraged at the valour of his Adversary, and knowing that it was now no time of dallyance, because he saw the Out-law begin to faint, assailed Zoilus so fiercely, that he could scarcely withstand his fury, and there had dyed by the unconquered Arm of Parismus, but that the Out-law had received such a wound by the hand of Ramon, that he fell down and under his Horse, which somewhat refreshed Zoilus, for that Ramon taking the advantage, also assailed Parismus, which put him to his uttermost shifts. At last he espyed a piece of Armour broken from Ramon's Arm, in which place he gave him such a thrust, that he let his Horse reins fall, and his Horse being at liberty, ran disorderly about the Lists. Zoilus in the mean time being well refreshed with the aid of Ramon, struck such a forcible blow at Parismus, that it pierced the Armour on his Left Arm, and lighted so full on his Thigh, that he was most grievously wounded. Which blow turned Parismus's fences to such fury, that with all his force striking at Zoilus, he knocke him on the Head with such force, that he fell down from his Horse. At which blow all the Field shouted, and Parismus Sword burst.

All this while the other two Champions continued combating each other most bravely, and with great countenance, but to the disadvantage of Brandor, who was mighty strong, and a big-bon'd Knight; who struck his blows with such force, that had not Pollipus nimbly avoided them, he could not have withstood him. At last Pollipus, having espyed his advantage, thrust at him with such force, that his Sword lighting in a broken place of his Armour, pierced him quite through the body, that he dyed presently.

By this time Ramon had recovered his senses, and seeing Parismus to have vanquished Zoilus, assailed him, weaponless as he was, and wounded him in two or three places. But soon Parismus got within him, clasping him in his Armis, and with main force threw him out of his Saddle, and in the fall he broke his Shoulder, whereof he dyed. Whereupon the whole Assembly gave such another shout, that the Earth seemed to shake.

The

The Thessalian Potentates presently rose from their Seats, and conducted the Combatants with all solemnity unto a Rich Pavilion, erected only for the same purpose: where they were no sooner arrived, but the King most lovingly imbraced them in his arms, and with many Courtesies thanked them for their pains, desiring them to unarm themselves, that the Physitians might search their wounds, which they refused to do, until the Conditions and Covenants of the Combat were performed by the Persian King; who hearing their just Request, could not in that Royal Assembly so much dishonour himself as to break his Word, but presently gave order that all his Forces should be Removed. And calling unto him his Son Sicanus, he commanded him, upon his Duty and Reverence he bore him, to vanish the certainty indeed, whether he, or any by his procurement, had slain *Parismus*.

My Lord and Father, (quoth *Sicanus*) by the Reverence I owe your Majesty and the rest of the Kings in this Assembly, I denounce him for a Villain and a Traitor, that accuseth me for *Parismus* Murther.

In like Reverence to this most Honourable Assembly, said *Parismus*, I return that Villain and Traitor to thy self, *Sicanus*, for that thou liest; for thou didst hire three of thy *Tartarians*, with promises of great preferment, who, the same day that *Parismus* was missing, would have murder'd him most treacherously in the Wood hard by; my self found his Body cut and mangled: And here I stand to prove it against thee, dastardly Villain and a Traytor thou didst this deed, in whose behalf I dare thee to the Combat. And forasmuch as thou thinkest that *Parismus* had no Friends to maintain his just Quarrel, I charge thee as thou art a Knight, and honorest Arms, not to refuse the Combat. This Challenge Sicanus accepted in great rage, and presently went to arm himself, thinking that he might be easily overcome, by reason he was so grievously wounded. But what Dionysius and the King of Bohemia could, yet *Parismus* still demanded the Combat of Sicanus; whose constancy and resolution they wondred at, and the whole Assembly were so desirous of his Conquest, that all applauded and extolled his honourable Resolution.

Laurana seeing her Champion ready to undertake a fresh battle, came to him, and gave him hearty thanks for his pains taking in her behalf, and desired him to desist the Combat, for that it might much endanger his person. *Parismus* alighting from his Horse, kiss

her hand, the very touch whereof revived his Spirits with such joy, that he told her, That if it were her pleasure Parismus wrong should go unrevenged, he would desist; otherwise, being vowed her poor Knight, he would either at that instant make Sicanus confess his Treason, or spend his last breath in pursuit of the quarrel: and therefore he must humbly crave her pardon.

The Princess all the time he talked to her, noted him with a curious Eye; and though he were much altered, and changed his voice as cunning as might be, yet she deemed it like the voice of her dear Parismus, which she was rather induced unto, for that she espyed a Ring on his finger which she had before given unto him: which drave her into such an Agony between hope and despair, that had not her Father and many others been by, she had then resolved her self of that doubt; wherewith, and with the sight of the blood that issued out of his wounds, she conceived such inward affliction and torment of mind, that her Spirits were overcome with a tender regard of his Estate. But presently (as all the Assembly thought) Sicanus mounted on his horse; so Parismus mounting on his, took his leave of Laurana, and riding towards his Adversary, began to unbuckle his white Armour, which was so artificially made, that it was but a case to his Armour underneath; which was no sooner off, but he was known to be the black Knight that had fought so valiantly in the behalf of Thessaly, and had slain in several combats an incredible multitude of Persians, which so amazed the eyes of the beholders, that they all allotted him the Conquest before that he began the Combat.

The Black Knight at the first Encounter broke two of the Combatants Ribs: and in short space with forcible Blows he beat him off his Horse, and alighted to have parted his head from his shoulders. But the Persian King, seeing his Son in that peril, ran from his Seat, and desired the Black Knight to spare his life; which when he had obtained, he unlaced his Helmet to give him breath, and found that it was not Sicanus, but another Knight that Sicanus had hired in his stead, for that himself durst not meet so valiant a Knight hand to hand. Which the Black Knight perceiving, in great Rage would have slain him, but he was dissuaded by Pollipus.

This cowardly fact was so odious, that afterwards Sicanus was accounted the most dastard Knight living, but being of a base disposition, he nothing regarded the same.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

How *Parismus* and *Pollipus* were conducted to the Court in Triumph, and how *Parismus* discovered himself, and of the joy *Laurana* made for his return: Also how *Oristus* was the cause of his own Death.

THe Black Knight having ended this Combat (to his unspeakable commendation) was with Pollipus in most brave and triumphant manner conducted to the Palace with the beating of Drums, sounding of Trumpets, and ringing of Bells. The Kings of Persia and Natolia liked the Black Knights behaviour so well, that they resolved to stay some Days in the Court of Thessaly, to be acquainted with this worthy Champion, and also to do him all the Honour they could, though by his valour they had lost the victory.

The Streets where they passed were by the Citizens strewed with Flowers; the Windows, Doors and House-tops were filled with abundance of People, (that they seemed like Stages) that came to behold those Conquerors. Some presented them with Garlands of Bays in token of Victory, some with Roses, some with Gifts, some with Commendation, and every one with exceeding praises of their Chivalry, that it were a tedious toil to rehearse the manifold honors that were done them. As they went by the Merchants house where Parismus had lately escaped the danger of the Dogs, he espied Violetta, standing at her Fathers door, attended by two Maids, who presented him with a rich embroidered Scarf, so artificially wrought, that it excelled all the curious works in Thessaly, wherein she had most punctually drawn out the whole adventure of Parismus in her Fathers house; which gift he most kindly accepted. By that time he had viewed the same, they were come to the Palace, whither they were welcomed by the Queen and Laurana with sounds of sweet Musick and exceeding joy. After the Queen had used some speeches, Laurana most heartily thanked him that he had vouchsafed to be her Champion: but her countenance discovered her inward care, and her sad behaviour, her mournful thoughts; her mind being drawn to the extreamest limits of respite, and she having given over her self to endure the most bitter pangs of sorrowful meditation: so that Parismus marvelled much to see her constant resolution, that she could not be altered by any means of joy, nor once forget him that had been so long missing. Dionysius likewise

wise welcomed thither the King of Persia and the rest of the Kings in his company; whose Royal entertainment was accepted of, and commended by all.

The Champions (according to the custom) were seated at a Table ordained for the same purpose with great state; and Dionysius and the King of Bohemia came unto them (as the manner was with them) to disarm them, for their more honourable entertainment.

Parismus seeing his Father come to do an Office of duty unto him, rose from his seat, and requested a boon at his hands. The King of Bohemia seeing him kneel, willed him to ask what he would. My Lord, (said he) my humble suit is, that you would forgive Parismus enemies. The King of Bohemia, little thinking that would have been his request, wondered what reason he had to ask pardon for his Sons enemies, and said unto him, Sir Knight, I would be glad to know why you ask pardon for those that have murthered my Son. My Lord, quoth he, because Parismus is living, and thereupon he pulled off his Helmet. The King, knowing him to be his Son, caught him in his Arms with such joy, that the tears ran down his white Beard in abundance.

Dionysius and Olivia seeing him, welcomed him with a thousand hearty welcomes, and the whole Court was filled with joy to hear of his return. The King of Persia likewise, and all the rest of his party came unto him, and desired him to remit all discontent that had past between them, for that now they did repent them for the injury they had done him. The like honour was done to Pollipus. All admiring the wonderful fortune of Parismus and recounting the famous acts he had done, seemed to be ravisht in mind with joy that it was he that had so honourably defended himself against all that did combat with him. After which they were seated at a most Royal Feast, where Parismus before the Kings presence rehearsed the whole truth of Sicanus Treason against him, and how he was preserved, and how ever since he had lived in the Woods in a Cave amongst certain Outlaws, and also how he came by the Black Armour. Which discourse did so much disgrace Sicanus, and extol his own commendations, that every one rejoyced at his good fortune, and much condemned Sicanus falshood.

When he had ended his discourse, he marvelled that he could not see the Princess Laurana to welcome him: but she being delighted

ted in nothing but to hear of his return, little thinking Parisinus had been her Champion all that while, absented her self from their company for that their fancies were otherwise busied, and had withdrawn her self to her Chamber, only accompanyed by Leda her Maid.

Dionysius seeing that Laurana was not there, willed one of his Gentlemen in the hearing of Parisinus to go and tell her that her Champion staied her coming. Parisinus hearing his speeches, desired so much favour that he might go and visit her himself: and her Father was well contented therewith. Parisinus and Pollipus being unarmed presently went to the Princess Chamber, whither being come, they found it fast shut; but Parisinus longing to see her perfections by whom his life was maintained, knocht at the door: whereupon Leda opened the same, who seeing him, was so surprized with joy, that without speaking a word she ran in again, and told her Parisinus was at the door. At which word Laurana starting, said, I prithee torment me no more, for I know it cannot be true, for thou hast too often thus deceived my expectation. Deare Mistress, (said she) indeed it is most true, and again ran to the door, telling him her Mistress would be very glad to see him.

Parisinus having entred the Chamber, with such fervency he delighted himself to behold her presence, that his wits were ravished with a heavenly Joy: and Laurana seeing him, was so surprized with a vertuous amazement to behold his person, that the tears stood in her eyes, and her heart leapt in her breast. They being most lovingly met, kindly saluted each other, so much surfeiting in delight of each others presence, that their speech was turned into a delightful embracing of hearty content, not to be expressed: which being ended, Laurana came to Pollipus, and welcomed him with so sweet a kiss, that had she not been beloved of Parisinus, he would have vowed himself her Servant. Laurana being ravished with beholding her dear Lord, taking him by the hand, said;

Most vertuous Prince, your presence and preservation hath brought me more content than I am able to express. Your welcome is a Mistress humble and hearty thanks for your pains taken in my behalf, which is all the reward that I can make you; for I do acknowledge my self so far bound to your Vertues, as I shall endeavour during my life to requite your kindness according to my power. I count I have received my life at your hands;

the

the preservation of my Parents and welfare of my Country, and all that may be ascribed unto happiness, is mine only by your vertuous power: so that I protest, wherein soever I may be in any degree thankful unto you, I here offer to be ready at your dispose. I had entertained sorrow, but you have banished the same from my heart, and brought me that happy content, that I account my self so far indebted unto you for the same, as I shall be never able to requite you. Which words he sealed upon her lips with many kisses.

Dear Lady, (quoth Parismus) whatsoever I have done, I reckon as nothing, in respect of that my willing heart would have attempted for your sake, and my deserts are nothing worthy the thanks you render to me for the same, being so far bound to you in the bonds of perfect duty, as I account my life and all that I have worthy to be spent in recompence of the least of your favours; humbly thanking you for retaining so good an opinion of my unworthiness.

Laurana, knowing that her Father and the King of Bohemia stayed for Parismus return, with a joyful countenance accompanied them down into the Hall; and being come to the King, she said, My Lord and Father, I desire your gracious Majesty to let these worthy Champions be delivered unto my charge and custody, to have their wounds cured, which they have received in my behalf.

Daughter, said he, I commend the regard thou hast of their Health, and commit them into your hands, being a charge of a high account; praying thee to use them in the kindest sort, for they have worthily deserved to be esteemed. And, my Lord, quoth Dionysius to Parismus, since it is my Daughters request, I hope you are contented to be her Guest, afterepted the Prince, I were ungrateful.

Laurana then presently conducted them unto two fair Rooms, which she had most richly adorned and set forth with Jewels and costly Furnitures, wrought of the most richest Work in the World, all of green and crimson Sattin, bordered with Gold and Azure. His Bed was framed most curiously, standing in the manner of a Pavilion; and the Posts that bare it were framed of Ivory, belet with Rubies, the Cords of green Silk, the Cover of rich Arabian Silk, belet with Pearls, the Curtains of the same, and the Walls hung with most beautiful Pictures to delight the Eye. The fatelinels of this Lodging seemed in richness nothing inferior to the Monument of Mausolus, one of the World's Wonders.

They

They had not long remained there, admiring the beauty of the place, but their ears were delighted with the sound of most pleasant Musick; to which having a while listned, Laurana desired Parismus to accept this for his Lodging, and told him Pollipus Lodging did adjoin unto his, that at their pleasures they might enjoy each others company, whither Pollipus was honourably conducted.

Parismus most kindly thanked her, whose heart was exceedingly ravished with beholding her presence. By this time the Kings Physicians were come, which caused Laurana with a kind farwel to bid Parismus adieu for that night, whose heart waxed sad at her departure.

The Physicians had soon dreſt his wounds, which were many, but none mortal; and being wearied with that days exercise, these two worthy Knights willingly gave themselves to rest: where for that night let us leave them.

Oristus hearing that his Lord Parismus was returned (being then in the extremest danger of his life, by reason his wounds were then fresh,) could by no means be perswaded but that he would go to see him; and therefore the next morning very early (without the knowledge of any) stole down to go to his Masters Lodging: and being weak and feeble, he received a fall, which made a Rupture in his wounds in such extreme sort, that they fell again to bleeding afresh: but having a strong heart, with much ado he recovered his feet, and got to Parismus Lodging. By which time the Physicians that attended him miſt him, and suspected the truth, followed him by the tract of blood unto the Princes Chamber; where although the Physicians used the best skill they had, they could not possibly stanch his blood, so that there he dyed in his Lords Arms: whose death struck such a passionate sorrow to Parismus heart, that in many days he could not banish the remembrance out of his mind.

This knowledge was soon come to the King of Bohemia and all the best, who generally lamented his death, for that he was a Knight of good and honourable qualities. Parismus continued many days in the Heavenly Paradise, where he wanted for nothing that might bring comfort to his disquiet heart, being carefully tended by the Princes Laurana until he had fully recovered his Health. During which time he often enjoyed the Princess presence, and told to her the whole truth of all that had happened since his absence from the Court, (only he left out the discourse concerning the Per-

chants Daughter: which did much rejoyce the Lady Laurana to hear the same, who with most kind and loving kisses blamed him, for that he would not make himself known in the Palmers weeds; with many other affectionate speeches.

CHAP. XVI.

Of *Sicanus* death. How *Parismus* wedded the Princess *Laurana*; and of a general Triumph that was held for seven days.

MAny days continued the King of Persia and the other Potentates in the Court of Dionysius, in which time many were entnared with the beauty of Laurana, which was such as it dazled the eyes of all beholders, and astonished the hearts of no simple judgments with divine conceit: insomuch that the King of Natolia was determined to require and demand her of her Father in Marriage, had he not been kept back by Sicanus, who desired his Father the Persian King to solicite Dionysius to that effect. But he told him, that his promise relied upon his Daughters choice, (though indeed he intended she should never marry the Persian, for that his behaviour and treachery had made him hated in all mens sight.)

Parismus being now determined to work his own and Laurana's content, and walking very solitary in the Kings Garden, studying how to move his Fathers good will to this match, in the midst of his dumps he was encountred by the Princess Laurana who, only attended by Leda, was come down into the Garden to take the Air; who awaking the Prince out of his study, with a courteous greeting said:

My dear Parismus, (quoth she) may I be so bold as to bear you company in this your solitariness? or would you but vouchsafe to impart your sadness unto me, that I might be partaker of your sorrow, then should you soon perceive that whatsoever can procure your discontent, will likewise purchase my disquiet. The Prince then taking her by the hand, said unto her, Most vertuous Lady, I acknowledge my self so far bound unto you for many worthy favours undeserv'edly bestowed upon me, that I know not which way to yield you sufficient thanks for the least of them, much less to requite them; and if I should deny to fulfil your request herein, unto whom I am perpetually bound, I should shew my self altogether void of Manners: therefore know, courteous Lady, that my supposed discontent was a pleasant and delightful meditation; and calling to remembrance your manifold Vertues and undeserved favourable

rable assurance you have given me of your Affection, I was now determining to speak to the King my Father, to request a consummation of our happiness at the King your Fathers hands, so it may stand with your good liking.

My Lord, (said Laurana) I wholly commit the matter unto your wisdom, whom in obedience I am bound to obey, by the choice I have made of you to be my Lord and Husband: therefore I desire you to use that Prerogative over me that by right belongeth unto you.

In these and such like kind conferentes they continued talking in the Garden, (to both their unspeakable joys) being so united in the bands of Amity, that it was impossible to remove their setled friendship. Dinner-time being come, they both departed their several ways, each being contented with the others faithful promise.

Parismus no sooner found opportunity, but he made his love to Laurana known to his Father; who was glad of his Sons vertuous choice, and promised him to motion the same to Dionysius: which he presently did on this occasion. As he was walking alone, he was encountred by Dionysius and Olivia, none being with them; and having kindly saluted each other, Dionysius began to talk of the worthiness of Parismus, and told him, that he esteemed him the fortunatest man living, to be the Father of such a Child; entring so far in commendation of him, that the King of Bohemia thought he could have no fitter time to motion the marriage then that, and thereupon returned this answer:

My Lord, I thank you for having so good opinion of my Son, whom I cannot discommend, for that he hath well deserved Honour: but I have an humble suit unto you and the Queen here present in his behalf, which if you will vouchsafe to grant, both he and I shall be bound unto you for the same. Dionysius and Olivia earnestly me to request requested him to manifest the same. My Son, saith he, intreated your Honourable favour to contract a Marriage between him and your vertuous Daughter, unto whom he hath so dedicated his affections, that I am become an humble suiter in his behalf. Dionysius and the Queen hearing his request, were so exceeding glad thereof, (being the only thing they desired) that taking the King of Bohemia by the hand, they told him that they were highly contented it should be so. Thus all things falling out according to their minds, they parted for that time.

The next day Dionysius assembled all his Council and Noblemen

together, and there mentioned the Contract unto them, who most willingly consented thereunto; by means whereof the news of this Marriage was soon published, so that it came to the hearing of Prince Sicanus: who being enraged with grief and shame, abandoned the company of all Knights: and in short time grew to such a desperate conceit of his impaired Honour, that with grief thereof he died; which brought some heavinels to the King of Persia and the rest. But his death was soon forgotten, for that his Father esteemed him not worthy the name of a King, and had lately grown into great dislike of him, and altogether favoured his next Son Lennalus, who far exceeded his Brother Sicanus in Vertue.

The appointed day for the Marriage was to be within forty days, (to the unspeakable joy of Thessaly, but especially unto the two young Princes:) in which time Dionysius sent Messengers to invite thither many Kings and Potentates, by means whereof the fame of these Nuptials was spread in several Nations, and many hundred Knights determined to be there to do honour to Dionysius, whose Vertues by report had been made known to them.

To this Marriage came the Emperour of Constantinople, with many other Knights; the Emperours Son of Greece, named Sicheus with many other Knights; Ptolomy the Kings Son of Egypt, the King of Frize, and the most famous Champion in the World, Guido of Thrace; with many others, too tedious to rehearse: who on the appointed day were Royally entertained by Dionysius.

Parismus and Laurana were with all solemnity brought unto the Temple of Diana, where their Rites were performed with admirable Pomp; the Bridegroom being accompanied by eight Kings, and the Bride being led by two Emperours, and attended by two Queens; the Rites and Solemnities being performed with such dignity, that it excelled the stateliness of Hecuba Queen of Troy.

Thus all things being ended for that day, the night approached, most part whereof was spent in Masks and other Courtly pastimes, needless to rehearse. At last, the Bride was conducted unto her Bed-chamber by the two Queens; where we will leave her in all content to entertain her dear Parismus, who behaved himself so kindly, that Laurana's Fortress of Virginity was beaten down, and he had the scaling of that sweet Fort and spotless Purity, and of a chaste Virgin she became a vertuous Wife, and that night he made her the happy Mother of a goodly Boy, as shall be declared hereafter.

Dionysius

Dionysius for the more Royal entertainment of the States there assembled, caused a stately Tilt to be erected on a Green before the Palace, the Stages being most cunningly made by expert workmen, and proclaimed a Triumph to be held there for 7 days against all commers. The first days Triumph the Prince of Sparta and his Knights held as chief Challengers, who appeared before the whole Assembly of States that were seated on the Scaffolds in such Royal manner, that the glory of them seemed to exceed the stately Pomp of that mighty Monarch Alexander the Great.

Laurana was seated in the midst of them in a Chair of State, with a rich Diadem on her Head, (as Lady of the Revels, who had prepared several gifts for the Conquerors) shining like Golden Phœbus, and her Eyes twinkling like Stars; insomuch that her surpassing Beauty made all the strange Knights to admire the excellency thereof. The Prince of Sparta had his Tent pitcht at the first entring into the Lists, being as white as Milk, shewing his simple estate: on the top whereof was artificially framed a Golden Sun, the splendor of which beautified and adorned all the Lists.

This days Triumph was performed by the Prince of Sparta and his Knights with great Valour; himself having unhorsed above forty Knights of strange Countries; whom the Bride presented with a pair of Silves Glover made by the cunningest Workman in the World.

Thus in great Royalty, to the exceeding pleasure of the beholders, the first day was spent, till the dark Evening caused the Knights to give over, and then they betook themselves to their Nights repose.

Early the next morning the Knights were summoned to the Lists by the sound of Trumpets. The first that entred the List that day was the Lord Remus of Thessely, gallantly mounted on a Thessalian Horse of Iron gray: his Tent was pitched near unto the others, being of several rich Colours; on the top whereof was artificially framed a swift running Hart, for which the Country of Thessaly was famous. Before him went four Pages richly attired, carrying four several Scutcheons: on the first was drawn forth his Mistress Picture; on the second three white Doves, signifying his Innocency; on the third a bleeding Heart; and on the last a Man seeming desperate. He behaved himself with no less Valour than the Prince of Sparta, to the great joy of the Lady Isabella.

The

The third day Pollipus was chief Challenger, who had his Tent richly pitcht over against the Stage, being of the colour of Blood; on the top whereof stood a Lion rampant: his Horse was garnished with costly habiliments of beaten Gold, and his Armour after the Phrygian manner. Whose matchless Chivalry that day unhorsed a hundred Knights, and he foiled all that encountred with him.

The fourth day Lord Osiris of Thessaly was chief Challenger; whose Tent was pitched in the manner of a hollow Tree, from whence he issued so artificially overspread with Mos, that he seemed to be nothing but a lump thereof, running up and down the Field: but so honourably he behaved himself, thathe was allotted that days Conquest.

The fifth day Prince Lennalus, Son to the King of Persia, was chief Challenger; whose Tent was of the colour of the Sky, his habiliments of the colour of Azure, beset with Stars of Gold. He behaved himself with great honour most part of the day: but at last he was encountred by the valiant King of Frize, by whom he was unhorsed, by reason that his Horse stumbled, and so the Conquest returned to the adverse party. The King of Frize afterwards unhorsed many worthy Knights, to his exceeding commendation.

The sixth day the King of Frize was chief Challenger over the adverse party; who had not continued long but he was unhorsed by the King of Lybia, who most part of that day bare away the prize; until he was encountered by Guido of Thrace, and by him unhorsed. Guido for that day did bear away the prize, having overthrown many hundred Knights, and was likely to atchieve the greatest honour at the Turnament.

The seventh day Guido of Thrace was conducted to the Lists in great Triumph, having his Tent pitcht in the full view of all the whole Assembly shining like Gold, and supported by four Elephants; himself being mounted upon a coloured Horse, most richly behung with habiliments of beaten Gold. He behaved himself so valiantly that day, foiling many of the Thessalian and Persian Knights, that the whole Assembly admired his chivalry. Which Pollipus seeing, (notwithstanding his last days Triumph, yet he) armed himself, and encountred Guido most bravely. The first carrier they met they broke their Staves onely: and afterwards had some five or six courses more, in which all Guido's skill and force could

could not once disadvantage Pollipus. Pollipus being enraged that he could not unhorse Guido, both of them being sufficiently stirred to wrath, addressed themselves for another encounter, and met with such fury, that they unhorsed each other: which Guido seeing, forgetting where he was, and disdaining to be encountred by Pollipus any longer, drew his Sword, and he did the like, whereupon they began to combat: which Dionysius seeing, commanded the Heralds to part them, but in fury they both mounted themselves presently again. The Judges considering the mischief that might arise, (for that there began to be a tumult in the Field) sought to appease the Champions, and perswaded them to give over, and so let the honours of those Triumphs rest to both of them; which the Thracian in great disdain refused, without hearing what answer his Adversary would make.

Laurana, by the advice of Parismus, sent Messengers to Pollipus, to desire him for her sake to let Guido end that days Challenge, for that himself had sufficiently shown his valour; withal she sent him one of her Gloves. Whose command Pollipus presently obeyed, for that he was a Knight of exceeding courtesie; whereby he won more honour than Guido could atchieve by the Conquest.

The rest of that day Guido unhorsed many Knights, and was like to bear away the honour of the Triumph, and foiled all the Knights that afterwards encountered with him: which grieved Parismus to behold; and noting his pride, he secretly got from the Stage, and presently went and armed himself in Armour which he had caused to be made for the same purpose, seeming to be old, torn, and rusty, but yet of as good proof as might be, being made of the purest Lidian Steel: his Habiliments and Furniture seemed to be such as had been laid up, and not used for seven years, and all to be eaten with Moaths: his Horse he made to trot like a Country Cart-Horse, his Plume was of Russet Feathers, accompanied with some thirty of his Knights, attired like rude Country Fellows, with Hatts and Staves on their Necks, in the midst of the Thracian Victories he entred suddenly and rudely into the Lists; seeming indeed to be a very natural Country peasant, erected by a company of rude fellows to make pastime: And being espyed by the People, he was welcomed with exceeding shouts and laughters, so that the Eyes of all the beholders were fixed upon him. Being come to the Lists, he offered to run: but Guido disdained to cope with

with one so base. Which Parismus Knights seeing, came to him and told him, That their Master came to run with none but himself: and therefore he should either break a Lance, or else they would beat him out of the Field.

Guido then (with a scornful laughter) taking a Staff, ran at this Rustick Knight; who notwithstanding his outward shew encountred Guido so valiantly, that had he not been an approved good Knight, he had measured his length on the ground: which so vexed the Thracian, that he ran at him the second time, thinking then verily to overthrow him. But it fell out contrary to his expectation; for he could not with all his power move the Country Champion in his Saddle: but at the third course he was unhorsed himself with such violence, that man and horse lay tumbling on the ground.

Guido, having received this foil, in a great rage departed the Field; and none of the contrary party encountred this Knight, but they were all foiled and overthrown, so that at last there was none would run against him any more: which he perceiving, alighted from off his Horse, and went up the Scaffold whereon the Bride sate, and rudely offered to have kist her: but she courteously reproved his boldness: whereupon all began to laugh at his rude behaviour, and some began to thrust him away. At last he discovered himself, and Laurana knowing him, wondred to see him armed.

Thus the whole honour of the Triumph redounded to Parismus, as most worthy of the same, whose behaviour was so highly commended, that all men applauded his last device; and Guido, knowing him, was not much discontented to be foiled by so valiant a Knight.

By this time the Nights black mantle began to overspread the whole Earth, which made Dionysius with the rest of the Potentates conduct Laurana unto the Palace; where after Supper was ended, they spent a good part of the Night in Dancing and other Courtly pastimes; their entertainment being so honourable, that they admired the Royalty of the Court, where they afterwards continued many days, spending the time in many Martial exercises.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

How *Parismus* rewarded the Outlaws that preserved his Life. How *Pollipus* fell in love with *Violetta*; and how *Violetta* forsook her Father's house in the disguise of a Page, and was entertained by the Prince *Parismus*: and of the care *Pollipus* took for her Absence.

LOng time the Outlaws continued in great pensiveness for the want of their Captain, marvelling what was become of him: but at last they were eased of their care, for Parismus remembring the benefit he had received at their hands, desired Dionysius to remit their Offences; who willingly granted his request, and therefore Parismus sent for them: who before having knowledge that he was the man whom they had preserved, willingly came, and at his hands received their Pardons, with large and bountiful rewards. The Damsel also coming along with them, Parismus caused her to be well used, reporting very honourably of her Vertues. The Emperours and Kings of Persia and Natolia being present at the Outlaws coming, greatly commended Parismus for the tender care he had of those poor People.

Amongst the number of Knights there assembled the Father of the Damsel chanced to be present, who very diligently beheld his Daughter, but knew her not, for that she was mightily altered: but at last, hearing Dionysius make recital of her forepassed misfortunes, and how that Osiris was wounded in her rescue; by circumstance, and comparing the time of her departure with the same, he knew her to be his own Daughter, and in the presence of them all with weeping Eyes for joy embracing her: and she was much comforted with his presence. Parismus ever after that used her Father most kindly, and much esteemed her, for that she had taken great care to heal his Wounds.

During the time of Parismus abode in the Country of Thessaly, (after that the two Emperours of Constantinople and Greece were departed, with the rest of the Knights that came to the solemnization of the Wedding, and likewise the Persian King, and the rest of the famous Potentates on his party, had taken their leave, only Pollipus excepted) the chief Governours of the City of Thebes invited their King and Queen, the King of Bohemia, the two new married Princes, the Prince of Sparta, the King of Hungaria and his Queen, the Lady Isabella, Lord Remus, Pollipus, Osiris, and

many other Nobles, unto a great Feast, which they had prepared in a large Hall, called the Counsel-house; whose gentle courtesie was kindly accepted; and at the appointed day they went thither in great Royalty; where they were so heartily welcomed and honourably entertained by the Citizens, as it were a tedious thing to rehearse; such Pageants, such delightful Shows, such Musick, such general rejoycing, and such Gifts and commendations given to the young Princes, as the like was never presented to any Prince before by Subjects in those Realms. Amongst the rest of the Citizens, the Father of Violetta (the Damsel whom Parismus had kindly used, as is said before) was one of the chiefest that ordained this Banquet, with whom also was his Daughter: whom as soon as Parismus espyed, a ruddy bluth began to overspread his Cheeks, being touched with the remembrance of the injury that he had done her.

This Damsel Violetta behaved her self with so much modesty in this Royal Assembly, that she was generally noted; insomuch that Laurana, having viewed her comeliness, began greatly to commend her to the Queen her Mother, who espying occasion called Violetta unto her, demanding of her whose Daughter she was. Violetta, humbling herself upon her knees, made answer, that she was the Daughter of Seignior Andrugio, an ancient Citizen.

Whilst she kneeled before the Queen, Pollipus took such a view of her Perfections, that he was suddenly stricken with Cupid's fiery Dart of love, and began so vehemently to affect her beauty and person, that his heart was ensnared in the intricate labyrinth of Love: and seeing her depart, he thought his vital Spirits began to decay, and with a heavy sigh he breathed out his longing desire to be acquainted with her. Parismus likewise stood in a study, devising how he might make some amends to Violetta; and therefore seeing her talking with the Queen and Laurana, he came to them, and asked what Damsel that was that talked with them. My Lord, (quoth Laurana) it is a Merchants Daughter; whose behaviour so well pleaseth me, that I could wish her to spend her time in some honourable place of preferment. If you please, (said Parismus) I will speak to her Father, that she may attend on you. Whereupon he came to Pollipus, who stood like one Metamorphosed, and desired him to enquire who was the Father of that Damsel, and tell him he would request him to come and speak with him.

Pollipus

Pollipus being glad of such an opportunity, soon found out Violetta, and greeting her with a kind Kiss, told her he was sent by the Prince of Bohemia to intreat her Father to come and speak with him. She replyed that her Father was hard by, and she would presently let him understand his pleasure: who having knowledge thereof, immediately went unto the Prince; who used such entreaty, that (although very unwilling) he yielded to his request: and when he came back, he told his Daughter to what effect he was sent for; which she was very glad of, though outwardly she made a shew of unwillingness.

Pollipus having understood the cause why the Prince sent for her Father, (Parismus loving him so dearly that he could conceal nothing from him) revealed to the Prince the Love that he bare to Violetta; who promised to further him what he could. By this time the Banquet being ended, and the King departed to the Palace with great joy and exceeding Triumph, they soon took order to have Violetta sent for. But her Father, seeing the Messengers come, began to make such sorrow for her absence, that it would have melted a heart of Adamant to hear his plaints; so that the Messengers, pitying the sorrows old Andrugio made, returned without her: which drove Pollipus to such an extasie of sorrow, that he seemed altogether impatient to endure her want. But seeing no other furtherance to his Love, he often repaired to old Andrugio's house, and manifested his suit unto her; who used him very kindly, but delayed him with such excuses, that he was the more entrapped in the snare of Love, and yet nothing the nearer of obtaining his suit.

At last it was concluded between Parismus and Pollipus, that the Prince should accompany him in some disguise, and make himself known to none but Violetta, thereby to procure the sooner her good liking to Pollipus, which he was the more willing to do; for that he thought upon manifesting himself unto her, she would not deny Pollipus request; and therefore finding a convenient time, they went to old Andrugio's house, where they were kindly welcomed by them both, who used them better then ever she had done before, being drawn thereto by an inward forwardness which she felt contrary to her former disposition, where they had not long continued, but Parismus found opportunity to greet Violetta in this sort: Fair Damsel, quoth he, I am come an humble Petitioner unto you in

the behalf of my friend Pollipus, whose love is so fervent towards your self, that unless you pity him and yield some comfort to his care, you will be the death of the worthiest Knight living; therefore I desire you that I may be the happy Oracle to declare unto him his good fortune, pronounced from your Sacred Lips.

Violetta stood all this while as one amazed, feeling such an exceeding throbing at her heart that she could not tell what to answer; at last, being touched with the remembrance of his love that had credit her Virginity, she replyed in this sort: Gentle Knight, I would not willingly be any mans death, if I could otherwise chuse, but I cannot grant his suit, I have already placed my Affections, and vowed never to alter whilst life doth last in me.

This sudden and resolute reply of hers Parismus much commended, yet used many perswasions in the behalf of Pollipus, and began to demand of her to whom she had vowed her love? using many intreaties, that at last she said: It was but folly to ask that question. But, said Parismus, what if I would name the man? (Wherewith Violetta blusht) and so pulled out of his Bosom the Scarf, which she before had given him. Behold (said he) your self hath set down a description of your Loves first coming unto you, which was the Prince of Bohemia himself unto whom you presented this, who [illegible] down the Palace Wall slew your Fathers Dogs, what [illegible] he received at your hands, your self knows best: and [illegible] impossible to obtain any recompence at his hands (being [illegible] to the Princess Laurana) let Pollipus, who in Chivalry is inferiour to none, be the man that shall possess the second Room in your good liking.

Violetta hearing him make so true a rehearsal of that Adventure, and hearing them affirm by so many reasons that it was Parismus, was struck with such a sudden fear and shame to see her secrets disclosed, that she was ready to swound with grief; and knæling down with the tears standing in her Eyes, she desired him not to reveal the same to any, for she was fully resolved to love none, but him although he were a Prince, and she unlikely to attain any favour at his hands. I will not, quoth he reveal it to any, for none but Parismus knoweth thereof, who is here present with thee, wherewith he folded her in his Arms and kissed her; she yet being in some doubt that it was not he, until at last Parismus made himself known unto her, and by such private tokens as she both ser-

certainly and assuredly knew that it was he, which so rejoyced her heart, that she most humbly upon his knees intreated him to pardon her boldness, and vowed never to love any but himself which protestation so grieved him, that he began to perswade her not to wrong her self so much: for that he was no way to break his Wedlock vows to pleasure her.

My dear Lord (quoth she) if I had a thousand lives, and every life ten thousand times dearer than this my life, I would most willingly spend them in meditation on the first Fruits of your kindness towards me. He seeing her firm love, could not tell what means to use to alter her stedfast resolution, but passed some time with her in private talk, till he saw Pollipus with heavy sighs expect his happy or unhappy news; therefore he left her, and coming to him did tell him; there was some hope of obtaining her love, upon which comfortable speech, Pollipus still prosecuted his suit.

Violetta hearing that Parismus was departing towards his own Country, determined to venture her life and credit to go with him; and on a convenient time, she attired her self like a Page, which habit she became so well, that she seemed to be the best workmanship that ever Nature had framed, her suit being Green Sattin, her Buskin of the finest Spanish Leather fastned to her dainty Leg, with Crystal Buttons, her Hair wreathed with Carnation Ribbond, and all things else so neat and decent upon her comely body, that it was pleasant to behold her. In this changeable apparel, she stole secretly from her Fathers house, and got to the Palace; where although there was a general search made by Andrugioes Servants, yet she was not suspected in that habit, where she continued many days together, in which time she laboured by all means to be entertained by the Prince of Bohemia.

It so chanced that Violetta on a time espyed Parismus talking to Laurana privately in the Garden, and coming towards them, they deemed her rather a Divine than a Mortal creature; that at last Parismus demanded whose Page he was? My Lord, (said she) as yet I have no Master, but would be gladly entertained. Will you then, (quoth the Prince) give diligent attendance ot the Lady Laurana and my self (if it please her to like on you?) I am (said she) in all humble duty ready at your command.

Many questions Laurana asked the Boy (as she supposed) demanded of him his name, Countrey, and Parentage. My name, said

said she, is Adonius, my Country Greece, my Parents are dead, and the fame of this Court made me travel hither with the Emperour, with a determination to get my self some good service, which you have vouchsafed me, and herein my duty and endeavours shall be such, as I trust you will hereafter well like of; which speech Violetta uttered with so sweet a grace, that they both took delight in her behaviour, whom we will now call by the name of Adonius.

CHAP. XVIII.

How *Parismus* and *Laurana* with divers others in their Company, departed from *Thessaly*; and how they were dispersed from the King of *Bohemia*, and how they were set upon by Pirates whom they vanquished.

FOr a long time Parismus and Laurana continued in such happy estate of contented love, every day increasing in affectionate kindness, as though the one could not live without the others presence, he still growing into greater favour in the Thessalians hearts; that when the day of his departure was come, the Citizens much bewailed the same, all being so sad and heavy, as though their departure were a sign of some ill success to ensue.

Laurana with many a salt tear took her farewel of her countrymen, and poor Violetta seeing her Father stand at the door comfortless for the loss of her, uttered such passionate and heavy lamentations, that it would have caused a heart of stone to have pityed her.

The two Princes being conducted by Dionysius and Olivia, the King and Queen of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, the Lady Isabella, and the most of the Thessalian Peers, unto the Haven where they should take shipping, their parting being in a heavy sort and with abundance of tears, at last Parismus uttered these speeches.

Most noble Princes, these tears which you shed at our departure, sheweth your unwillingness to leave us, whose company you shall not long want, for your Daughter and I will shortly return again, that she may be a comfort to your Age, therefore I humbly beseech you to cease your grief.

Noble Prince, said Dionysius, our grief must needs be great to lose the company of such assured friends as your Royal Father and you have shewed your selves to be: therefore our last farewel, we pray, That the Gods would prosper you in this your journey.

Parismus and Laurana having received their blessings, with most heavy hearts they committed them to the mercy of the Seas, where hoising

hoising Sail, with speed launched into the Main, where they were soon out of sight, and Dionysius and the Queen sadly returned to the City.

The Bohemian King had not sailed above two days space, in great hope to recover the Coast of Bohemia, but the Winds began to blow aloft, and the Seas to rage and swell, and such an exceeding tempest arose, as if the Gods had conspired their utter overthrow; so that the Ships were dispersed from one another, and the Parteners expected nothing but death: Parismus, Laurana, Pollipus, and Adonius, were severed from the rest of the company, all being in despair of ever seeing each other again. The cruelty of this Tempest continued for the space of three days in such raging and extream sort, that the Mariners were compelled to cut their Sails and throw their Masts over-board, and by the violence of the wind were driven past their knowledge, but when the storm ceased the Mariners espyed afar off an Island, whither they sailed with such provision as they had.

Parismus being glad that they had so well escaped the fury of the Seas, with most comfortable Speeches he revived the fearful spirits of his Princess in this sort: Dear Laurana, since the Destinies have allotted us this mischance to be thus disasterously parted from our company, and driven into an unknown place, comfort your self in these extremities with hope of better success; for I doubt not but we shall recover the Company of my Lord and Father, and I hope the Seas will not be so unmerciful as to drench his Aged years in their spacious gulphs; But, oh my dear Lady, were thou safe on shore, then would my heart be at rest.

Many other speeches he used to comfort her in her sadness, who was the more comforted with beholding him. They had not long continued in this good hope of recovering Land, but they espyed a Ship making towards them with all speed, and being come near unto them; they presently knew them to be Pirates, and they began to board the Ship where the Prince was, but were valiantly resisted by the Mariners. Parismus being under Hatches soon armed himself, and made such a slaughter amongst the Pirates (most of his own men being slain) that he (with the help of Pollipus) had soon destroyed the biggest part of them, and the rest yielded to their mercy. Afterwards boarding the Pirats, (who belonging to Andramart of Tartaria the Scithian Pirate, who had filled the whole world

with

with report of his Tyranny, and believing them upon such Oaths and Protestations as the Villains made, they conveyed all such Riches, Jewels, Provision, and such as they had aboard the Pirates Ship, for that their own was shrewdly Weather-beaten; and having put Laurana, Leda, and Adonius, into the same, sunk their own, and placed those few Marriners which they had left alive Governours over the Pirates, making towards the Islands they saw before them: Being landed they found the Country waste and desolate and not inhabited, but well replenished with Deer and Wild Fowl, of which they got good store, furnishing themselves likewise with fresh water and other provisions.

Parismus demanded of the Pirates if they knew this Island, who told him: That they gave it the name of the desolate Island because they never saw any man living there; and said that there was a most beautiful Castle that stood upon the top of a mighty Island, inhabited as they thought by Devils, for that many of their fellows had oftentimes gone thither but none of them ever returned, which made them to wonder, where in this place they continued two days.

In the mean while Parismus and Pollipus, only attended by Adonius, straying from the Ship to kill Venison, leaving Laurana aboard, little mistrusting any Treachery, and trusting too much to his own men; Now the Pirates having before watched such an opportunity, by policy conveyed most of the Bohemian Marriners under Hatches, saving some two or three whom they slew and fast bolted down the same, and before the two Knights were returned from killing Venison, they had hoised sail and lanched quite out of sight; they under Hatches not knowing yet they were so betrayed.

CHAP. XIX.

How *Parismus*, *Pollipus*, and *Adonius* the Page going on shore in the Desolate Island, were betrayed by the Pirates: and how *Laurana* was conveyed to the Castle of Rocks, under the custody of *Andramart* the Tyrant.

PArismus and Pollipus having stored themselves with fresh Victuals, returned towards the Ship which they found gone: The Prince missing his beloved Lady (now too late suspecting the Pirats treachery) fell into such an extream rage of sorrow and veration for his own carelesness, that he tore his Hair, stamped on the Earth, cursed the day and hour of his Birth, and was so

so overcome with grief and passion, that he fared like a mad-man, oftentimes being disposed to leap into the Sea and drown himself, and oftentimes attempting to destroy himself: all these insupportable passions so overcame his senses that he fell into a Trance.

Adonius seeing her Lord in this extream case, used all skill possible to recover him to his senses, and seeing it nothing avail began to make such lamentation as would have forced a heart of Adamant to pity him, where she continued rubbing his pale Cheeks with her soft Hand, a thousand times kissing of his cold Lips, and washing the same with her brinish tears, that Pollipus seeing his friend in that sort raging against fortune, and seeing the moan the poor Page made (little thinking who it was) by viewing their infirmities most prudently governed himself, and did what he could with Adonius to recover him, but all was in vain; then he began to meditate on this affliction, thinking that if he should rage so excessively as the Prince did, he should be no whit the nearer of any hope of remedy, but should thereby give example to him to continue in his sorrow, which was beyond the compass of compare. But seeing Parismus come to himself looking like one overmastered with care, he uttered unto him these speeches.

Most Worthy Prince, since it is allotted to you to be crossed in your happiness, I beseech you bear the same patiently and remit this extream care which so overmastered your vertue that it cannot shine in such splendor as it hath done formerly: What can helpless grief avail you: What can care herein pleasure you? Or how can this distemperate sorrow procure your lost Friend? Then do not shew your self so inconsiderate as to waste your self in this sort, but let us consult which way to recover her, for sorrows in this case will do no good: It ill beseems your Honour at this time to cast your self down, but rather with quietness bear your afflictions, and with wisdom devise how to ease your self of this grief.

Pollipus uttered these words with such fervency, that it made Parismus somewhat remember himself, and beholding his Page kneeling by him with blubbered Cheeks, sorrowful to see his sorrow, he uttered these speeches.

How can I contain my self within the compass of reason, when my loss exceedeth the bounds of reason? How can I with patience bear this affliction, when all the Worlds wealth cannot counterveil it? How should wisdom bear sway in me, when she [illegible]

my only wisdom, and with her precious life, all that was mine is departed from me: Why should I not torment my self, when through my means she is perished; Why should I not rage, sorrow, and lament her loss, procured by my negligence? Accursed Traytor that I was to leave my dear Laurana yea the most vertuous Lady living upon the Earth, so slightly in the custody of Barbarous people: What will she say of me, but that I regarded her not? How may she condemn me of inhumanity that have suffered her thus to be taken from me? Can there be any limits given to this my sorrow? Can I ever recompence this extream wrong I have done her? Is there any hope that I shall ever see her again? No, Pollipus, no: What know I how those Villains will use her? Where can I tell as they will convey her? or, what know I the grief she will endure? Why, this torments my heart, that I am past hope ever to see her again: How then can I allwage my grief, but rather increase the same? What sufficient torment can I afflict upon my cankered careless heart, that left her in their custody, and by that means have lost the fruition of her Divine presence, whereby my life was maintained? No, no, worthy friend, my sorrow is such as can no way be salved, therefore it were but in vain to perswade me that there is any hope left to redeem this incomparable loss: Here you see we are left in an unfrequented place environed round with the Sea, and no means to escape a miserable death, by banishment upon this accursed Land, which was ordained to be our Grave.

By Lord, quoth Pollipus let us do the best we can to get out of this solitary place, which once attained, there is no doubt but we might in continuance of travel, meet with some that can give us knowledge of whence those Pirates were; which, if by happy chance we can once find out, then we shall soon hear what is become of her, and in the mean time let us search diligently for her; for I vow that if she be to be found I will never rest travel till I hear of her above.

These speeches so revived Parismus, that he abandoned his effeminate grief, and lamentation, and with a mind full of sorrow, kindly thanked Pollipus: and with this resolute determination these two worthy Knights unarmed, save only their good Swords, having no company but the Page, travelled along the Coast-side, to see if they could happily find any Shipping that lay there in Harbour.

In

In which travel we will leave them a while to speak of the Bohemian King.

As soon as the storm was ended, the King missing the Ship wherein his Son was, began to take the same most grievously, fully assuring himself that they were perished; but he himself was driven upon the confines of Phrygia, where he peaceably sojourned until he had straighted his Ship with all things needful, and in short space landed in Bohemia, where he gave himself to a solitary Life, and such sorrow was made there for the loss of their Prince, as is not to be described; the news thereof was soon conveyed to Dionysius Court, where they all endured much sadness.

The Tartarians very joyful of this booty, made all the haste they could into their own Country, not any under Hatches for a good space misdoubting their Captivity, the Princess her self being fain into a sweet and silent slumber; Leda being with her, marvelled why the Prince had so long, and seeing her Mistris fast asleep, stole out of the Cabbin, and found the Mariners all carelessly drinking and quaffing, which she perceiving, would have gone up above Hatches, and finding them fast that, she called to the Mariners aloud to have them open the same, but they finding it fast boulted, presently knew that the Ship was under Sail, and were all betrayed, and being desperate, what with shame and grief, there began a very great mutiny amongst them, that most of them were slain in this rage, not knowing what they did, and the rest that survived desperately murthered themselves, which Leda beholding, assuredly thought they were betrayed, and with abundance of tears went to their Mistris again, who still was fast asleep, but when she awaked and saw Leda weeping, her heart began to fail her, and demanding the cause of her, she could not answer a word, wherewith Laurana was driven into such an extream passion of fear, that all her joynts began to quake and shake; but at last with great intreaties, Leda declared unto her the cause of sorrow.

When Laurana heard her say they were betrayed to the Tartarians, and that the Mariners had in an uproar slain one another, she fell down into a deadly Trance, that to what Leda could, she was not able to recover her in a long space; but at last her breath began to make some passage through the sweet Conduit of her Throat, and lifting up her Eyes looked about her with such a ghastly countenance, that it affrighted Leda to behold her: Then Lau-

rana began to tear and despoil her Golden Tresles; and unplait her fair and precious hair, rent her costly Garments from her comely and delicate body, wringing her hands, beating her Breasts, and knocking her soft Head against the hard Wall, insomuch that had not Leda hindred her, she had there destroyed her self.

In this sorrowful sort, she on the one side continued her Lamentations, and Leda on the other side wept her till, that the Fountain of her Eyes were dried up and not able to shed another tear, and her heart was sore knocking throbbing, and she desperately and with a constant resolution attended the coming of those Villains that had betrayed her, who knowing themselves to be past the reach of the two Knights, began to lift up the Hatches, and call to those that were below, but hearing none make Answer, one of the Pyrats went down, where he beheld all the Bohemians lye Murdered, and with great joy he ran up again and told his fellows.

One that was the chief Captain over the rest, allotting every man his several Office, went down where both Knights, whom he found making such Moan, that he (though he were of a Barbarous disposition) could not refrain from pitying her Estate: and in that Estate, without speaking a word to her, he left her, and returned again within two Hours; thinking by that time she had ceased her complaints, but she not giving her thoughts any respite of consideration, but only to think of her dear Lord, continued still her sorrows, altogether refusing to be comforted by any perswasions, and for Two days space would not receive any sustenance, by means whereof she was brought to extream peril and hazard of her life, which caused Leda to expostulate unto her these speeches:

Dear Mistris, if you would vouchsafe to hear me speak, then I should not doubt but to ease you of some of the care you so impatiently endure. You know that my Lord Parismus, Pollipus and Adonius, are yet living, and no doubt in good estate, but only for the loss of you, for whose sake my Lord I know will preserve his life: Why should you then destroy your self, whom he so much tendereth: and not rather use all possible means to preserve your self, until you can by some means hear of him, for there is no doubt, but that he will search most part of the World to find you, and by his Valour, where he finds you, set you free, for without doubt he will find you; but if you destroy your self, you will destroy him also, whereas otherwise you may happily meet to both your

your comforts: Your Vertues have the power to rule strangers affections, let them then restrain your self from doing harm: What will my Lord think? and what think you will be his grief, when he hath travelled many Countries in search of you; and in the end finds that you have made your self away? I beseech you, dear Mistris, weigh these things aright, and consider the Estate we are in, and then, I no not doubt, but your wisdom will allow it better for you to preserve your self for his sake, then by destroying your self to be guilty both of your own death, and his too.

With these perswasions the Princess then began to pacifie her self, and with a settled Resolution determined to endure what misery soever should light upon her; and therefore began to confer with Leda about her hard hap and miserable estate; which did drive her to her very wits end to think of: In the midst of these thoughts came the Captain, who beholding Laurana's Majestical countenance and exceeding beauty, was so amazed therewith, that he condemned himself of Villany for procuring so Divine a Creatures discontent.

Laurana seeing him stand gazing upon her, demanded what he would have? He humbling himself on his knee, said, he had provided her Dinner, if she pleased to eat: which she willingly accepted of, and began considerately to recall her former senses, as it was a rare vertue so suddenly to over-master her sorrow.

By this time the Pyrats had safely landed their Ship in the Island where their Master Andramart was, which was incompassed with such mighty Rocks of Stone, that a few Men might easily keep out a great Army, and soon they conveyed Laurana and Leda to the Castle, and brought them before Andramart, who being a Man of a proud and haughty disposition, and sitting on an Imperial Seat, was so enamoured at the sight of Laurana, that he stood a long time beholding her; at last he came to her to embrace her tender Body in his rough Arms, but she thrust him from her with a disdainful scorn, wherewith he began to shew great kindness, and brought them into most stately Chambers most richly furnished, and soon all things needful were there presented unto her.

When Laurana saw her self thus kindly used, she was somewhat comforted, and used her self according to the condition of the time and place, and kindly accepted all their courtesies; but the love which Andramart made unto her, was so hateful in her eyes, that it seemed worse than death to her to endure his sight.

The

The Night being come, and after they had Supped (being served in most stately manner with rich and costly Dishes) she and her Maid, who lodged with her betook themselves to their Repose; where she could by no means give rest to her self, but uttered such heavy sighs and lamentations, bewailing the loss of her dear Lord, that the very Walls seemed to groan forth the Ecchoes of her complaints; in which sort she continued most part of that night.

Early the next morning she was saluted by Andramart; who could give his mind no rest nor quiet but in her company, and his love was so exceeding towards her, that he could not do her any offence: In this miserable estate Laurana continued for the space of a Month, in which time she had knowledge of a number of Prisoners that this vile Tyrant had inclosed within the Castle, by the grievous cries she heard, some for want of Food, some with pains of torture that he inflicted upon them, being himself hated of all men, and therefore he hated all men that accorded not to his tyranny.

Laurana in this time used her self so that still she deferred his suit, and had him so ensnared to her Beauty, that whatsoever she commanded he would do; but so odious was his love unto her heavy heart, that she was ready to dye with the remembrance of the same; but still by the advice of Leda she held it her best course to keep themselves in his favour, until by some means they might escape from thence; where we will leave distressed Laurana amongst rude and uncivil people night and day, her Ears being filled with the miserable cries of poor Prisoners; and clogged with the love of Andramart, meditating how to escape that place of cruel bondage, where you may judge the sorrow to be such that she endured as is not to be expressed.

CHAP. XX.

The miserable Travel that *Parismus* endured in the Desolate Island. How he was succoured by *Antiochus*, and afterwards how *Polipus* and he were imprisoned in the Enchanted Castle by *Bellonis* the Enchantress.

When these two Knights had travelled many days along the Coasts of the Desolate Island, their chief food being wild Fruit that grew upon Trees, their Drink the clear Fountain Water, and their Lodging the cold Earth: At length, they beheld many goodly Towns, but not inhabited, which caused them both to marvel, and being desirous for to know the cause thereof,

thereof, remembred what the Pyrats had told them, That there was a stately Castle scituated in the midst of the Country, which was by some inhabited, and therefore they determined to Travel thither, for they saw no hope how to get away from that Iland, being grown very weak by reason of their saint Food and hard Longing.

This Travel Adonius willingly endured, thinking all pain a pleasure in his Masters company, unto whom he behaved himself with such a tender care, that Parismus would oftentimes extol and commend him to Pollipus, for when Parismus at any time slept, he would cover his Face with his thinnest Garment, and make a Pillow of the rest for his Head, and oftentimes drive from his Mind many sad Thoughts with his sweet Songs, that Parismus thought he could never have endured that tedious Travel if his Page had been absent.

These worthy Knights having continued a long time in this their solitary walk, took their journey by guess to the midst of the Country, in which Travel they continued some Three weeks, being often in danger of Drowning, by reason of many deceitful Quicksands, and often like to be famished for want of Sustenance, and often in danger to be devoured by Wild Beasts that were abundantly in that Country, and yet still they were frustrated of their expectation: at last, they began to despair of ever accomplishing Deeds to get from this unfrequented place; and they Travelled a Day and a Night over a mighty Plain, having neither Water to quench their Thirst, nor Fruit to allwage their Hunger.

Early in the Morning they espyed a Mighty Wood, where they thought, although there were no other Comfort, yet that there they should find Fruit, but being come thither, their hopes was deceived, for there was nothing but Thorns and Briyars, and they so thick, that they could by no means enter the same, that then they surely expected nothing but Famishment: The Prince what with extremity of hunger and grief for the loss of his dear Lady, and the care he took for his Friend and his Page, sat him down under a spreading Oak, and with a heavy Heart uttered these plaints:

Woe unfortunate am I above all Men, to be driven to this exigence of unresistable calamity, that by my ill Fortune hath betrayed the most Vertuous, Chast, and Beautiful Lady living, into the hands of the Tyrants, and by my means have brought my Friends

in

in danger of Death by famishment; Had all these been proper to my self, then I would in despight of my crooked Destinies have endured them, then should not these my friends complain, then should Laurana have been still in the Court of Dionysius, whose Tears at my departure did prognosticate my unlucky Success. In this extremity what hope is left for my comfort? How may Laurana Curse my unfortunate Destinies? How may Dionysius accuse me of dishonour for losing his Daughter? How may the Phrygians condemn me for the loss of the worthy Pollipus? How may I sufficiently recompence all these wrongs? Despair shall attend my steps; Sorrow shall be my food, affliction shall be my companion, and care my rest, the Day will I spend in Tears, and the Night in Groans. Let the Heavens pour down their Vengeance on my Head, and the Earth work my sorrow, for I the most unfortunate of all Men have deserv'd the greatest punishment that ever was inflicted upon Man.

In this veration of Mind continued Perismus, and Adonius lay weeping at his feet almost dead for want of Food; Pollipus went up and down raging inwardly in his Mind, his Heart being ready to burst with grief.

All the while that these worthy Knights had continued in this sympathy of sorrow, there was an aged Hermit had heard their complaints, and understanding by their behaviour that they were Distressed Strangers, pityed their passion, and came towards them, and found them all three lying under the Oak, whom he thus saluted:

Worthy Knights (said the Hermit) because I see you are distressed, if my poor Cell may any way ease you, and such victuals as that yields refresh you, or if my self, or Counsel may any way pleasure you, I desire you to go with me thither, and you shall be welcome.

Perismus hearing the aged Man utter such kind speaches, as one ravished with joy, rose from the ground and told him, That he kindly accepted his proffered courtesie, for, Courteous Old Man, quoth he, you could never have come in a time of more need, for we are ready to perish, therefore we may say, Happy Old Man, you walk to us a friendly aid, which we shall thankfully accept, and willingly requite to the utmost of our powers. Then go with me, quoth he, for I perceive your Bodies are wearied with Travel,

vel, and your hearts tyred with grief. So they joyfully went to his Cell, being glad of this comfort, and in little space got thither; which was in a large Cave under the Earth most secretly contrived; where they Refreshed themselves with good Wine and fat Venison, which the Old Man had always ready dreſt.

When they had well satisfied their hunger with this good Victuals, the Old Man requested to know of whence they were, and by what disasterous mischance they were arrived on that unhappy Island, Parisinus told him that he was Son to the King of Bohemia, and that his Friend was a Phrygian Knight, rehearsing unto him their whole misadventures and the loss of Laurana, uttering the same with such sorrow, that the Hermit could not refrain from tears.

By that time the Prince had ended his discourse, it grew dark, and therefore the old Hermit conducted them to their Lodging, which was the same Bed whereon he lay himself (there being no other) on which Parisinus was very unwilling to lye, thereby to displace this good Old Man: but by the manifold intreaties of the Hermit he yielded, and soon addressed himself thereunto, desiring Pollipus to be his Bed-fellow, and because Adonius was somewhat sickly, they laid him in the midst between them, for that he had done them many pleasures in their Travel, Parisinus being so far in love with him, that he would have ventured his Life to do him good.

Adonius with blushing Cheeks put off his Apparel, and seemed to be abashed when he was in his Shirt, and tenderly leapt into the Bed between the two Knights, who little suspected that it was Violetta, where she (poor Soul) lay close at Parisinus back, the touch of whose sweet body seemed to ravish her with joy, but she being unacquainted with such Bedfellows, seemed as it were Metamorphosed with a kind of delightful fear, but had Pollipus known it had been his dear Violetta, he would have more kindly regarded his Bedfellow, who seemed to start when he did but stir.

Thus they all took their rest that night, the Knights being glad of this quiet repose after their long travel, and Adonius being much delighted to have couched himself so near Parisinus; therefore early in the morning he got up, being afraid to uncover his delicate body, and with speed arrayed himself so neatly, providing all things against these two Knights should rise, that both of them admired his behaviour, for he had provided cool Bathes for their Feet,

which did them much ease, for they were sore bruised with Travel.

The Hermit seeing these worthy Knights ready to take their leave (for that they were unwilling to stay to trouble him) requested them that they would stay with him some days to refresh themselves. Good Father (said Parismus) if we be not troublesome then we will stay, and bring our selves further in your debt. Not so worthy Knights (quoth he) for I know you will not go from forth of this Country unless you stay some while with me, for I assure you there is no way but one, which must be atchieved with much hazard of your lives, which many have attempted, but none could ever effect. I pray you good Father (said the Prince) let me be so happy as to know the means, for be it never so dangerous, I shall willingly undertake the same, seeing there is no other means to escape, for I greatly desire to know what is become of the vertuous Lady Laurana; whereupon the Hermit thus began:

Most worthy Prince (quoth he) I now begin to tell a History of the most vilest Traytor living, whose name is Drubal, sometimes a Subject of mine, but now my Superiour, for know worthy Knights my name is Antiochus, once the unhappy Ruler of this Island: This Drubal once served me, unto whom I committed my secrets, as the man I most trusted, who in time grew so proud, that under pretence of my favour he would commit many bad actions, whereby he was much hated amongst my Noblemen, and my Subjects began to accuse me as accessary to his facts, and because I was so blinded with his flatteries they began to rebel, and being reproved of my eldest Son for his misdemeanours, he offered in my presence to have slain him, which made him so odious, that at the entreaties of my Nobles I banished him my Court, which ever after he took in such disdainful sort, that he always devised how to do me mischief, and joining himself to one Bellona my chief Enemy, the wickedest Hag living upon the Earth, using Witchcrafts, Sorceries, and Enchantments, to further their purpose against me: and coming into this my Country, having many friends, first won many of my Subjects hearts, and then made open War against me, who by their strength put me to flight: Having gotten my Crown, they imprisoned my Queen, my two Sons, and my Daughter: but yet notwithstanding they could never quietly enjoy the Government, but were oftentimes disturbed by my People, who refused to live under his Tyranny, for daily he grew more

odious

ovious at the sight of them by continual War the Country was almost wasted, and by the Counsel of that witked Hag Bellona, he with his Confederates betook themselves to a high and mighty Mountain, and fortified the same, and by enchantments framed an invincible Castle, from whence they often issued forth and slew most of my Soldiers, the rest remaining now in the Castle under their Tyranny: But not contented with this (they were so much given to Devilish fury, that) they destroyed all the whole Country, not suffering man, Woman, or Child to live, nor can any land here, but by their Sorceries they destroy them: In this kind of cruelty they have continued many Years, my self is secretly hidden in this place, from whose hand I have been saved all this time by Divine Providence, and by the vertue of a Ring that was given to me by an Artisian of Tartaria: The Castle wherein they remain is distant from hence three miles, the goodliest thing to the outward shew that ever Eyes beheld, where Drubal and Bellona live in great mirth without fear, continually tormenting my Queen and three Children with much cruelty: Now, worthy Knights, unless you can by some means overcome these Furies, there is no hope to escape from hence, for long you cannot remain, but they will know of your being here, for all Passengers do utterly shun this place as a hateful and ominous Coast.

When they had heard out his speeches they wondred much, and were confounded in their thoughts to think of the imminent danger they should undergo to conquer the Enchantments, that suddenly they could not tell what to determine of, but craving pardon of Antiochus for their rude behaviour towards him, whom before they knew not, most lovingly saluted him: Parisius said to Pollipus that he would the next morning travel thither, and Pollipus returned him this answer; That were he sure to suffer a thousand deaths he would bear his Brothers company, vowing not to lose his sight.

The next morning being early up, they determined to leave the Page with Antiochus, but notwithstanding all their perswasions he would not stay, but with tears and humble entreaties he desired the Prince to let him go, which he was unwilling to do, lest he should be hurt in the attempt. Antiochus conducted them until they were in sight of the Castle, and then returned to his Cell, invocating and praying to the Gods for their good success.

When they had well viewed the Castle, which was strongly

scituated upon a high Rock, encompassed with a mighty deep Lake, they went round about it, but could find no passage thereto, having neither Bridge nor other way to get over; at last they heard a little Bell ring within the Castle, which Alarum was rung by the Watch-men, thereby giving notice to the rest of the Souldiers to arm themselves with all speed, upon which noise they presently discover a Boat with six armed men in it making towards them. As soon as they were landed, Parismus demanded of them who was the Lord of the Castle: The Knights answered, Come along with us, and you shall see, and presently began to lay hold on him. Stay (said Parismus) let me ask you one question: Say on (quoth one of them: Is the Lord of this Castle amongst you: No said the other: I would he were (quoth the Prince) for I vow were he here, I would have his Traytors head before he returned; and thereupon he and Pollipus drew their Swords being (otherwise unarmed) and so valiantly assailed those six Knights that ferried over from the Castle, that in a short space they were all slain upon the place, the victors receiving very little damage or hurt.

The ferry men seeing their six Champions lye weltering in their purple gore, ran towards their boat, but Adonius seeing his Master and Pollipos had slain their Enemies, was before gotten down into the same, and seeing the Ferry-men coming towards it, and Parismus and Pollipus pursuing them, thrust the boat out of their reach, by which means they soon took those slaves, promising them their lives upon condition they would discover the secret passages of the Castle, and by what means they might obtain it; but they denying to disclose any thing that might be prejudicial to their Lord, they immediately dispatched them. And Parismus coming to Adonius most kindly embraced him, and with exceeding praises extolled his wisdom in performing this exploit to Pollipus, who admired to see so great policy and discretion in one so young: but had they known the party, they would have far more admired his incomparable vertue. By means of this boat they had passage unto the other side of the River, where they were no sooner landed, but they heard such a hideous noise within the Castle, such thundering and rattling in the Skies, that it would have amazed the stoutest Champions in the World, yet they were nothing abashed thereat: but Adonius stood quaking and shaking with extream fear. Then issued out of the Castle two mighty huge proportioned Monsters, seeming rather

to

to be Devils than natural men, who assailed these two worthy Knights with such fury, that had they not nimbly avoided their blows, they had at that very instant perished, and prosecuted their blows with such fiercenes, that the very Earth seemed to shake and tremble thereat, insomuch that with extremity of labour and madnes that they could not offend these Knights, the Sun being then at the highest, they were so hot that their eyes dazled with the sweat that fell from their brows, which advantage these Champions soon espyed, and with their Swords having gotten within compass of their mighty maces, soon ended their wretched lives, who gave such groans that all the Castle rung with the noise thereof; which cry so amazed Drubal and Bellona (being then at their pleasure) that they came hastily running to behold these two worthy Knights, who were then entring the Castle, and no sooner came into the inner Court, but they beheld the rarest buildings that ever they had seen.

They had not stayed long, but they espyed Bellona coming towards them, whom they thought to be some Queen imprisoned in that Castle, for she wore on her Head an Imperial Diadem, who with her Sorceries so bewitched their Senses, that immediately they fell into a dead and sound sleep, and presently she commanded them to be conveyed into a strong Prison, and there fettered them with Irons.

When they awaked, they were greatly amazed to see themselves imprisoned in that manner, and Parismus was so inraged, that he tore his Hair, rent his Garments, railed on his misfortune, cursed his Destinies, and vexed his own heart with extream passion of heart, that his speeches was turned into bitter sighs, and his Senses forgot their vertue, insomuch that he was so sorrowful, that no grief might be compared to that he did undergo.

Pollipus on the other side continued his wonted manner of enduring affliction, and studying how to free himself and his friend from the same, which was a rare vertue in him; he only contrived how to release themselves, and never distempered himself but overcame his inward sorrow with such patience, that Parismus would highly extol him for the same, and Adonius wondred much to see him govern himself so well, which made her oftentimes accuse her self of unkindnes, to refuse so gentle a Knights love: which thoughts touched her so near, that she was often in the mind to yield to

love

love him, and began afterwards to affect him exceedingly.

Thus they continued in the vaults Dungeon all that night, so laden with chains of Iron, that they could not help one another, being without Food, not able to take any rest with the care they endured to hear the pitiful cries of a number of distressed People which were imprisoned hard by them, that it seemed more terrible, then death to poor Adonius: But they were comforted by Pollipus, who hearing the sorrow the Page made, and seeing the heaviness of the Prince, uttered these speeches:

My Lord, do not discomfort your self nor be discouraged at all with these crosses, for I doubt not but in short space we shall be free from hence, therefore bear the absence of Laurana with more patience than yet you have done: What though she be in the hands of Pirates and Villains, assure your self that there is none so Barbarous as will do her injury; and were it not for the care she had taken for your want, I durst assure my self she is in good health; and for your own safety and ours, you need not grieve so extreamly, for do but follow my counsel, and we will soon obtain our liberty, and leave this effeminate sorrow, which makes our enemies rejoyce at our affliction, and not in the least pity us.

Dear friend (quoth Parismus) your words are of force to revive a dying heart, but so much grief possesseth my mind for the loss of my fair Laurana, that felt you but the grief of such a Ladies absence, and feared never to see her again, you would say I did not grieve enough.

My Lord, said Pollipus, I have often made tryal of your vertues, which makes me the bolder to try your patience; I confess that the loss of such a friend as Laurana is, cannot sufficiently be lamented, for my self doth feel such sorrow for the loss of my dear Violetta, that my heart endureth more sorrow than my tongue is able to express, which makes me silent in my grief, lest I should put you in remembrance of yours by mine: for Violetta is as dear to me as ten thousand lives, and I doubt not but one day I shall see her vertuous self, till when I shall not be at quiet, the remembrance whereof restraineth me from many desperate attempts that otherwise I would inflict upon my self that have not deserved the love of so vertuous a Damsel: But why do I utter these speeches unto one is not by to hear them, and little regardeth the torments I endure for her unkindness; but I will comfort my self in these my afflictions,

for

for a comfortable heart is now necessary; wherewith the tears flowed in his Eyes, and Violetta so much pitied his sighs and sadness, that she could not forbear weeping, and resolved in her self to grant his suit, but the love she bare to Parismus did so alter her mind, that she could not tell what to determine of: At last, she began to consider, that in loving Parismus she did wrong to Laurana, and that she might no wise alter her true friendship towards him, and yet accept of Pollipus proffer, and yield him love for good will: In these and such like thoughts she spent the night, and the two knights continued busie, bethinking themselves how to work their delivery.

Early the next morning they were brought fast bound in iron by a company of hunger starved Slaves into a goodly Hall, most richly hung with stately hangings, at the upper end whereof sat Drubal and Bellona, before whom they were no sooner come, but Drubal with a tyrannous look demanded of whence they were? And what was the cause they had so evil entreated and slain his servants? Parismus so much disdained to be examined by so base a villain, that he could not for extream anguish of mind speak, nor could he, would he have answered him: But Pollipus stepping forwards answered, we are strangers that have suffered shipwrack, and were unluckily cast upon this hateful Island, made so by thy treacheries, where we have been often in danger of banishment, and coming to this Castle, thy servants offered us violence, and we have rewarded them, and thou like a Tyrant unjustly imprisonest us, not using us as all Knights should be used, and not by valour, but by sorceries hast brought us into thy subjection; which if we cannot revenge, the just Gods will. Which words he uttered with such a disdainful countenance, that the Tyrant was amazed at his resolution, and told him, that he would soon abate his haughty mind, commanding them to prison again.

CHAP. XXI.

How *Bellona* the Enchantress fell in love with *Pollipus*, by which means he released himself and *Parismus* out of Prison, and finished the Inchantment. And how afterwards *Antiochus* was restored to his Kingdom, and how *Adonius* the Page fell sick, and was restored by *Pollipus*.

BEllona all this while took such view of their personages, that she thought them the goodliest men that ever she beheld, and at that instant vowed either to obtain their loves by fair means,

means, or to inflict torments upon them, that should force them to yield to her Lust, wherefore she secretly commanded her servants to load them with more irons, which they performed: where these worthy Knights lay for the space of a Week in the most cruellest torment that might be, their food being bread and water, their bed the hard and cold Earth, in a most loathsome stinking Prison, Which pain they patiently endured; but were both so grieved for poor Adonius, that their hearts were almost ready to burst with grief, who continually (notwithstanding his weakness) seemed to be of good comfort: But being all his life tenderly brought up, he began to wax very sick with the ill savour and hard fare in his loathsome Prison, that there was little hopes of life in him, but Pollipus what with devices and force, wrung himself from the place where he was fastned, and made such means; notwithstanding his heavy Irons, that he came to poor Adonius and unlocked many of the bolts and irons from his weak body, and continually made him sit on his lap, being all the means he had to comfort him withal, that the poor soul being almost dead with lying on the ground; felt great comfort from Pollipus warm body; which kindness poor Violetta so well accepted, that she began to love him most entirely, and remembring an impossibility of enjoying Parismus, setled her affections upon the worthy Pollipus, thinking he that was so kind to her being taken for a Page, would be much more kind to her if he knew her to be Violetta. Every day they were served by a rude and uncivil slave: in such sort, that it would have made the most delicate and daintiest fare seem loathsome to be so handled, which Bellona did upon pretence, first to use them hardly, and then by better usage to draw them to a good opinion of her gentleness: For one day she came to view these Prisoners, being no way drawn thereto out of a vertuous inclination, but of a most unchast and beast-like disposition, and colourably seemed to reprove the Jaylor that he had used them so hardly commanding him to remove them into a more delightsome place, where they had very soft bedding, good air, and far better diet; which kindness of hers they both commended, and there they remained many days: During which time Pollipus and Adonius were bedfellows, he full little knowing who it was he so tenderly regarded for by reason that he was sickly, Pollipus being drawn thereto by a vertuous inclination, procuring from mild pity, would often fold him in his arms, and so kindly

kindly cherish him, that by his means poor Violetta had recovered her former health? Which embracements of Pollipus at the first seemed to be strange to her, but in continuance, she took a vertuous delight in his sweet company, so that in his presence was her whole delight, and his kindnesses did so much rejoyce her heart (by the knowledge of her own estate and remembrance that she was unknown) that she was a thousand times in mind to reveal her self to him when she lay folded in his arms, he having not the least thought that she was a woman, but a thousand times that determination was crossed by contrary thoughts, that her joy seemed without compare, had it not been for the remembrance of the estate they remained in; and her heart was so cheered with these delights: that by her pleasant devices she would drive many sad thoughts from the troubled hearts of these imprisoned Champions; who so greatly admired their Pages vertues, that they were drawn into an exceeding love of his qualities.

Bellona had all this while by remembring the comely proportions of the new come prisoners, kindled such sparks of unmeasurable love in her loathsome breast, that the burthen thereof was intolerable to her to endure, and therefore arming her self with an unthankefull countenance, she resolved either speedily to work her own content by enjoying either one or both of their persons, to satisfie her appetite, or to work their endlesse torment, and her own death; which devilish resolution took such deep root in her impure heart, that she presently came unto the place where these two Knights were, and with a fawning countenance saluted them, being attired as she thought most gorgeously to delight their eyes, but so unseemly she became these rich attires, that it would have altered a deep grounded affection to extream disdain, to behold rich attire on so unseemly a carkass.

Parismus nothing regarded her, but Pollipus advisedly observed her behaviour, and his fancy jumpt rightly on her disease, and at the first he rightly conceited this her amorous passion. As soon as she was entred, and had saluted them, she began to enquire of Pollipus, for he seemed to be the cheerfullest, of what Country they were, and how they arrived on that Coast? Pollipus told her, that they were Knights of Persia, that travelling towards Tartaria, were by a mighty tempest cast on that Island, where their ship and men were all cast away, but themselves and their little Page,

being thereby forced to travel by land, and accidentally lighted on this Castle, intending to try if we could get passage into Tartaria, for that the Country is no where else inhabited; and since our arrival, worthy Lady your self knows what misery we have endured, being afflicted for no offence that we have given to the Lord of this Castle; therefore fair Lady, if there be any vertuous pity in you, grant our releasement from this bondage, which can no way benefit you; we are such as never intended you harm any way; but by necessity was compelled to this place which hath proved so miserable.

Bellona being tickled with this flattering speech of Pollipus which seemed to agree with her disposition, made him this answer, Worthy Knight, quoth she, if it lye in my power to release you, I will most willingly do it, for such good will I bear you, and such pity I take for your hard usage, that I have caused you to be removed from the miserable Prison wherein you were before, and have both bettered your Diet and Lodging, and will do all you wish, or venture my life in pursuit thereof, if you will condescend to stay with me in the Country, for, Worthy Knight, though it ill beseems my sex to begin the motions of love, and to shew their beloved the depth of their affection, yet for that peradventure your inclination is not so bent, I here both offer your freedom and what else you require, so you will vouchsafe to love me; for at the first view of your person my heart was so ravished with beholding you, that ever since I have enjoyed no quiet but only the hope I have to enjoy my desired wish: therefore, gentle Knight, resolve me of my doubt, and grant this my suit, and thereby ease your self of further pain, and set these your friends at liberty.

Pollipus hearing her speeches, thought it best to sooth her, and therefore said;

Most worthy Lady, this request of yours is dangerous for me to perform, for if the Lord of the Castle should come to hear thereof, he would inflict a miserable death upon me, as well he might, and also my heart is oppressed with a heavy passion of fear, lest your speeches proceed of no good will, but only to try me, and thereby ensnare me, being already surprized with love of your vertues, which are such as might content a far better man than my self.

Bellona hearing his kind speeches, and having received privately a kiss of him, neither the Prince nor his Page seeing the same,

was

was now indeed fettered in the snares of Love, whereas before she intended nothing but Lust, and therefore resolved to obtain his love and work the downfal of Drubal, thereby to possess the same without impediment, and therefore with many unfeigned Oaths and Protestations, she gave him full assurance of her love, which was so kindled in her Adulterous Breast, that she would hazard any thing to obtain the same: and taking her leave of Pollipus, she went out of the Prison by a private Key (which she carried always about her,) promising to return thither at midnight.

Parismus marvelled what conference had past between Pollipus and Bellona, but seeing him unwilling to unfold the same, would not demand it of him: Adonius likewise wondred that he did not reveal the same, insomuch that she could not refrain from tears, and getting into a secret place, began to meditate what might be the cause of their long talk, fearing that she had drawn Pollipus heart by her Enchantments to some ill convenience, or altered his mind by some Devilish device which she might use, beginning to call his loyalty in question, which she thought was the truth indeed, because he would not reveal it: then she thought some amorous discourse had past between them, which thought she could not put out of her mind, wherewith she continued very much grieved: But when she saw that Bellona came about the appointed time to Pollipus, the poor soul lay in her unquiet Bed tormented with so much sorrow, that the tears all bewet the place where she lay.

Bellona having caused Drubal to sleep by a somniferous Spell she had cast upon him, and being greedy to satisfie her Venerious desire, hasted to the Lodging where Pollipus was, who expected then her coming, and taking him by the hand she locked the door and conducted him with amorous speeches into a most comely Garden (where Flora in her weeds was comely deckt) and from thence unto a gallant Summer-house, so richly adorned with precious Ornaments that it made Pollipus admire, (and had his Paramour liked him so well, as that delightsome Arbour he would have wished no other felicity) where they were no sooner come, but, (far from any desire) he embraced Bellona in his Arms, who was so much pleased therewith, that she used many protestations of the love she bare him, and said it was, that she had never vowed the like to any, vowing that in requital of his kindness she would do any thing though it were to the destruction of Lord Drubal and the Castle, which only consisted in her power.

The words pleased Pollipus well, who hearing her say the power of the Castle only consisted in her, had what he so much desired, and having full liberty, framed an embracement of love and with all his might caught hold of her accursed Head, and by main force wrung her neck asunder, whereupon she gave many a grievous groan, and presently there arose such a mighty Tempest in the Garden, as though Legions of Infernal Spirits had arrived there, which hideous noise almost amazed this valiant Knight, that with all speed he got out of the Garden, and by that time Phœbus began to beautifie the Earth with his splendor he was safely come unto the place where Parismus was, and by the Key which Bellona had, which he had taken up as being most careful of that, he entred in and locked the door again; but the noble minded Parismus marking his ghastly looks, being somewhat affrighted, would not question with him, and poor Adonius was somewhat comforted with his presence, but otherwise sadly grieved in her thoughts.

As soon as he was in, he walked up and down a good space, till the Jaylor came with two to break their fast, whom Pollipus presently caught hold on, and with blows compelled him to unloose all the fetters from Parismus and Adonius, which when he had done, he took up a bolt of Iron, and beat out his brains; and then he told the Prince all that had happened between him and Bellona, which when he had declared, Parismus with a thousand thanks declared his worthy act, and Adonius was so vexed with grief to think of the injury she had done him by her jealous mind, that she began to weep afresh, and renewed her former kind of sorrow.

The two Knights thought it but good now to use delay, and therefore taking the Keys from the Jaylor, they fitted themselves with such Weapons as the place yielded, and having gotten long bars of Iron, they went into the Court, where they found no creature stirring, at length they espyed two or three of Drubals Servants, who no sooner saw the two Knights, but with open exclamations they ran towards their Master, whom the Knights followed, and at the very entrance of a door slew two of them, and the third yielded himself, promising if they would save his life, he would help them to Armour, and there shew where Drubal was.

The Slave then presently brought them into a stately Room: where they beheld many rich Armours, which belonged to such Knights as were imprisoned and destroyed in that Castle, and fitted

fitted themselves with the best they could, for they knew they should have occasion to use the same, and by that time they were armed they heard a great noise and murmuring of People, for Drubals somniferous sleep was ended, and he missing Bellona and hearing the cries of his Servants, fearing some Treason, caused his Alarum Bell to be rung, and presently there was gathered to him a hundred of his Servants.

The Knights hearing this noise, came out into the Court, whom Drubal no sooner espyed, but he caused his men to assault them, thinking because they were but two they might easily overcome them, but the first that offered to lay hands on Parismus, had his Arm parted from his body, and he ran about the Court, another had his Leg cut off by Pollipus, and he lay tumbling on the Earth, some left their hands, some had their bodies pierced quite through by the unconquerable hands of these worthy Champions, and happy was he that came not within compass of their weapons, that by that time the Sun was mounted to the highest Zodiack, the greatest part of Drubals Servants were slain, and still these valiant Knights continued the fight against them, but the rest seeing themselves likely to perish by the matchless valour of their Adversaries, with a general consent threw down their Arms and yielded to their mercy; which when Drubal saw, being of a Treacherous disposition, he ran at Parismus with all the force he had, thinking either to kill him, or die desperately himself, but Pollipus with a quick eye perceiving his intent strook him so mighty a blow on the head, that he ran staggering up and down, and by the commandment of the Prince his own men had taken away his weapon, whom Parismus caused to be put in the most vilest Prison in the Castle, which so vexed Drubal that there he grew to such a desperate rage that he would have murthered himself, but that he continued in hope to be relieved by Bellona.

The Knights having imprisoned most of the Servants, and being more at quiet, demanded of one of them, if Antiochus his Queen, his two Sons, and Daughter, were living? Who told them that they were living, but in a most poor and miserable estate: whereupon the Servant conducted them to the Prison, where they were no sooner come, but they heard such grievous groans, cryes, and lamentations, that amazed them; and being entred, they beheld a number of Prisoners lying on the Earth that they were most grieved to

be-

behold the same; Amongst the rest they beheld an ancient woman fettered and chained unto a Post, and opposite against her a comely young Maiden chained with many Chains, their Apparel being all torn off their Body, saving a little that shadowed their middle parts, whom the Servant told him was the Queen and her Daughter, and two that lay chained with their Backs together were Antiochus his two Sons.

Parismus and Pollipus then commanded the Servants to fetch some Apparel to cover their bodies, and in the mean time they began to commune with the Queen, who (was much ashamed at her nakedness, but seeing some comfort in their looks) told them that she was once Queen of that Country, but had long continued imprisoned by the treachery of Drubal.

Parismus then told her that now the time of her delivery from that bondage was come, which so rejoyced the poor Queen, that with a chearful countenance she smiled on her Daughter. The Messenger being returned, Parismus himself covered the Queens body with most rich Apparel, and unloosed her hands, Pollipus did the like to her Daughter called Frenetta, and all the rest of the Prisoners were set at liberty.

Parismus and Pollipus led the Queen and Frenetta to convenient Lodgings, being scarce able to stand they were grown so feeble, where they had all things ministred unto them by Adonius, who was willing to undertake that office, now there left them, whilest they took order to release the rest of the Prisoners from their misery, which were a great number, amongst whom were many Knights of strange Countries, that they admired at the Tyranny of Drubal, which exceeded the bounds of reason; Afterwards they viewed the whole Castle, where they beheld in several places dead carkasses of Men, Women, and Children, consumed to ashes; for as soon as the Tyrants had satisfied their appetites in lewdness abominable sorts with them, they burnt their Bodies: At last they came to the main Castle, wherein the Servants of Drubal told them they never saw any to enter, which they found full true, and attempted by all means they could to open the same, but their labour was in vain, which caused them to marvel what might be the cause thereof; but they were no sooner departed (determining to see where Bellona lay dead) but immediately the Winds began to blow with such vehemency that they could hardly stand, and such Thundering and

and Tempests began to arise, that all the Rock shook and quaked whereon the Castle stood in such fearful manner that those that were therein came running out into the Court, and the place wherein Parismus and Pollipus would have entred seemed to turn into a mighty flame, from whence came such a smoak as darkned the whole place where they stood, that they could not see one another; in this sort it continued a good space, and presently after the smoak vanished away, and the Castle and Tower was never more after seen, which so amazed the Knights that with the terrour thereof, they stood like men aghast; neither was the Body of Bellona any where to be found, for the term of her Enchantment was ended; the River over which they had passed was not to be seen, nor any thing else which before seemed admirable to behold, wherefore Parismus commanded a Tent to be pitcht for their habitation.

Drubal being (as I said before) in Prison, and hearing a great noise and seeing the darkness, soon knew the Enchantment was ended, (for Bellona had imparted the secret thereof unto him before that Pollipus slew her), therefore desperately without any hope of mercy he beat out his Brains against the Stone Walls, whom when the Prince found murthered in that sort, he commanded to be cast as a prey to the Beasts of the Field, for that he was not worthy of Burial; after which the two Knights came to the Queen, who was in the Tent, accompanied with her two Sons and Daughter; who by Adonius good attendance were well strengthened, and they no sooner saw them come in, but with a thousand commendations they began to applaud their magnanimous vertues, that had wrought the downfal of those two wicked Tyrants that had long kept them in thraldom, yielding unto them so many hearty thanks, that Parismus requested them not to yield such ceremonious thanks to them that were altogether unworthy thereof, and began to demand of the Queen whether the King of that Island were living or no; but she told him that he was slain in a Battle by Drubal many years since, the remembrance of whose death caused the tears to trickle down her Cheeks.

May Lady, weep not, said Parismus, for things past recovery is not to be helpt; but this comfort is yet remaining, that old Antiochus is yet living and in good health; for since our arrival in this Country we have been preserved from famishment by his means, and to morrow, if you please, my dear friend Pollipus and I will

conduct

conduct you to the place of his above. These words so revived the Queen, her Daughter, and her two Sons, that they all fell prostrate at their feet, humbly thanking them that had every way made them so happy.

Many other speeches passed between them till the nights approach, and then they all betook themselves to their Tents, where all things were orderly provided by Drubals Servants, and so they rested quietly until the next morning.

Adonius being still Pollipus Bed-fellow, was now grown into such admiration of his splendant vertues, that she resolved to die a thousand deaths, rather then lose one jot of his love, which by many infallible tokens she knew to be so loyal, that no thought of change could take root in his constant heart, and so indeed it was, for Pollipus was so fervently devoted to her love, that although he knew not what was become of her; and when he was at her Fathers house, had received a flat denyal from her; yet nevertheless he determined when Parismus had found Laurana to spend the rest of his days in her search, who was more privy to his actions then he thought.

Early the next morning the Prince came to visit the Queen, where after some Salutations, they departed towards the Cave, where Antiochus was, who hearing no news of these Knights was fully perswaded that they were imprisoned by Drubal as the rest had been before, and therefore was now out of all hope of hearing any good news by their return, so gave himself to his former austere kind of life; and being in the midst of a sorrowful meditation he suddenly espied the two Knights coming toward him and enter the Cave, whom at the first he knew not, by reason whereof he was attainted with such a deadly fear, as if he had been surprized by Drubal, but with a more attentive aspect beholding the Knights he knew them, and with a great joy entertained them. My Lord (quoth Parismus) we have by the Divine Providence, and the vertue of the worthy Pollipus, destroyed that wicked Drubal and the Hag Bellona.

Whilest they continued this talk the Queen and her Children (being guided by Adonius) entred the Cave, who no sooner saw her Lord Antiochus but she remembred the form of his countenance, though much altered by age, and upon her knee saluted him, who kindly taking her up desired to know why she used such Reverence to him?

Parismus

Parismus seeing that he knew her not, told him that it was his Queen and Children come to visit him: wherewith Antiochus with thousands of kisses and embraces welcomed them, that it delighted the Knights to behold their exceeding joy, in which salutation they continued to their great joy a good space; and at last departed towards their Tents, and as they went along the Prince declared to them the whole manner of their adventure, and how by the wisdom of Pollipus they attained the conquest of that Hellish Castle, where they continued some days spending the time in great joy.

After their troubles in the Enchanted Castle were ended, the Prince began to renew the remembrance of his lost Lady, (by seeing the love these parted Friends enjoyed by their happy meeting) that he could not be quiet, but began to confer with Pollipus how to get Shipping to go in search of her, therefore they both came to old Antiochus to ask his advice therein, who told them, That since it was their desire to depart, he would use all means he could to purchase their content, and therefore went towards the Sea-side, where stood a goodly Town, being sometimes the chiefest in the Country, and there determined to make his abode and Traffique with other Nations as in times past, where the King dwelt many days, having some two hundred to inhabit the same City, being such as were Servants to Drubal, and Prisoners in the Castle, where he caused his Flags of Truce to be hung out, which was a token unto such as passed by to arrive there without danger.

Many days these two Knights continued in this place in hope to get Shipping; where for a season we will leave them to speak of Laurana.

CHAP. XXII.

How *Andramart* finding no hope of *Laurana*'s favour, committed her to the custody of his Sister *Adamasia*; How *Laurana* was delivered of a goodly Boy and named him *Parismenos*? The miserable life *Laurana* endured, and how *Parismenos* Nurse saved him from death, which was intended by the cruel *Adamasia*.

LAurana all this while remained in the Island of Rocks kindly entreated (as is before rehearsed) by Andramart who was surprized with such an inordinate desire to obtain her love and favour, that it was a grief to him at any time to see her sad

or discontented; and on a time he came unto her, being in her Lodging Chamber, only accompanied with Leda; and having obtained her consent, he came to her and uttered these speeches.

Most beautiful Lady (said he) I beseech you shew some favour to poor Andramart; who languisheth with desire of your love, you see that now you are in my power, and it were but folly for you to seem so scornful, and so slightly to regard my proffered love, whereas I might if I pleased inflict some grievous punishment upon you, thereby to compel your consent, but you see that I am no ways bent to cruelty, but I have ever since your arrival here humbly sued for your friendship, which I esteem as dear as my life; here you shall abide in great quiet and pleasure, not subject unto any, but shall be chief Governess of this Castle, my self, and all that is mine: Divine Lady, if you will grant me love, you shall be clad in costly Robes and Damask vestures beset with Diamonds, and the richest burnisht Gold perfumed with Camfire, Musk, and Syrian sweet perfumes, a hundred Virgins clad in Purple shall daily attend your person, and the sound of sweet Musick shall rock thy Senses into delightful Slumbers; thy Food shall be the most precious delicates in the World, thy Drink shall be no worse than Nectar and Ambrosia, which the Gods drink themselves; My self will be obedient at thy call; and all my Servants shall bow at thy command; if all this will not purchase thy kind consent, I will provide for thee a sumptuous Chariot made of the purest Gold, wherein thou shalt be drawn by Kings along the pleasant Field of this Country, and our delicious Evening Air shall breed greatness far more sweeter than Ambergreece upon thy Crimson Cheeks and make thy splendant beauty shine like the gallant Palace of Hiperion when he leaves Aurora blushing in her Bed, whereby all Creatures shall admire thy excellency; All this and more will I perform to delight thy vertuous self withal, but if all this will not suffice, then shall I spend the remnant of my days in endless sorrow, and your self purchase thereby your own discontent, therefore, Divinest Lady, let me receive some comfortable answer to mitigate these my sorrows.

When Laurana had heard out his speeches, she was so surprized with a vertuous disdain to hear his flattery, that she was in a mind not to answer him at all, but at last she made him this reply.

Tyrant, quoth she, it is in vain for thee to think to purchase any love

love at my hands by thy flatteries, therefore desist thy suit, which is as loathsome to me as thy hated self, who thinkest because by treachery I am brought into thy cruel hands, that I will yield to thy allurements: No Tyrant, no, inflict what punishment thou canst upon me, I will never yield to thee thy love nor favour, for thou deservest to be hated of all men, seeing thou seest my sad condition, and into what a wretched estate I am brought by thy accursed Servants, which makes me every way unfit to listen to love thee, therefore if thou hast any vertue in thee (although hitherto thou hast expressed but little) shew that thou lovest me in desiring to trouble me any more with the harsh sound of thy voice; wherewith she turned from him, and he in a great rage departed.

Then Andramart had a Sister named Adamasia, unto whom he presently went, and declared to her the affection he did bear to Laurana, and how disdainfully she had used him, requesting her counsel to further him therein.

Adamasia being of a wicked disposition, and one that would soonner intice him to evil, than dissuade him from the same, promised him that if she might have the Princess in custody, she did not doubt but to bring her to consent to his desire, which Andramart was unwilling to do, being loath any should have her in keeping but himself; at last, being inticed by hope of obtaining her good will, he gave his consent, and the wicked and cruel Adamasia had the charge of the most vertuous, chaste, and mild Laurana, unto whom she went and told her the cause of her coming, using many persuasions to her to love Andramart, telling her she was unwise to refuse the good will of him that was so mighty a man.

Laurana seeing a worse Plague now to befal her then ever before she had endured, being troubled with such an impudent solicitour, was so overcome with grief and sorrow, that this last persecution seemed more grievous than all the rest, and would give no answer to her impudent questions, by which means she was frustrate of obtaining her good liking, and for many days used Laurana so kindly, that she seemed loth to offend her, and in a long time would not motion any thing in her Brothers behalf to her, which she did only but to try her disposition; and finding her great with Child, told Andramart that it would be to no effect to deal with her till she was delivered, therefore with all diligence they provided all things necessary, and the time of her delivery being

come she was delivered of a goodly Boy, whom she caused to be named Parismenos, who Andramart caused to be carefully nurſed, and to be moſt delicately brought up many days in that Caſtle.

After a few days Andramart grew ſo impatient in his love, that with many entreaties he requeſted Adamaſia either ſpeedily to work his content by obtaining of Laurana's good will, or elſe he told her ſhe ſhould ſoon ſee his death; for without the ſame he could not live: whereupon Adamaſia began to ſettle her ſelf to the cauſe ſhe had undertaken, and finding as ſhe thought a convenient time when Laurana was alone, ſhe began to feel her mind in this ſort.

Vertuous Lady, quoth ſhe, I have long diligently marked the doleful plaints you ſecretly utter, which maketh me muſe, you having no cauſe at all, thus to ſpend your days in ſuch heavy ſort, whereas you might if you pleaſe enjoy ſuch happy delights as many thouſand Ladies would wiſh for: You are here in a happy place, in my opinion, where nothing is wanting that can procure your content, where no injury is offered to you, that unleſs you endure ſome ſecret grief, I know not what to conjecture of your diſcontent, and the love of Andramart in my judgment, fair Lady, ſhould bring you that happy content, which yet you never enjoyed the like, who in all reſpects beareth ſuch an entire affection to your ſelf, that whatſoever he hath or can command, reſteth wholly at your diſpoſition, but if it be ſo that you have ſome friend already unto whom you are tyed in the bands of love, and for him you endure ſuch unkindneſs, that by ſome miſchance is periſhed, then let famous Andramart poſſeſs the ſecond room in your gentle heart, and let me be the happy Meſſenger to carry him good tidings.

Laurana having heard this cunning inſinuation of Adamaſia, well underſtood her meaning, and therefore told her that her ſorrows were beſt known to herſelf, which ſhe was determined not to reveal, and as for Andramart ſhe told her that ſhe eſteemed his love worſe than his hatred, and that ſhe had rather endure the greateſt force of his malice than the loathſom proffer of his love, and therefore willed her not to proſecute any more that unwelcome ſuit, for that ſhe deſired never to hear any more thereof, for ſhe would not yield.

Adamaſia hearing Laurana's reſolute anſwer, was ſo ſtirred to wrath, and being of a proud diſpoſition, could not refrain from uttering theſe ſpeeches:

Proud

Proud Lady, know that Andramart, more favouring thee then thou deservest, hath appointed me to entreat thy favour, but thou disdainfully rejectest his proffered Courtesie, and makest scorn of my speeches, which I cannot endure; for thou shalt soon know that I am thy better, and I tell thee thou shalt yield unto his just suit, or repent the time that ever thou wert so coy, let me therefore have thy answer to morrow, which is the most time I will give thee.

Avaunt foul Hag, (quoth Laurana) but my answer thou shalt not receive, and for thy detested sake I will never yield to his suit. These words so amazed the rude Adamasia, that coming to Laurana, she strook her such a blow on the Face, that the blood ran abundantly from her Mouth, whereupon she departed and left Laurana in that bleeding sort, with her blood mingled with her Chrystal tears.

Adamasia being much enraged with Laurana's answer, with all haste went to Andramart and told him, That there was no dealing with her in gentle sort; rehearsing how disdainfully she had refused all the proffers she had made, using such perswasions that Andramart was contented to be wholly ruled by her, not at all regarding what she intended, so he could but accomplish his desire.

Cruel Adamasia being resolved to effect her will (in which she was deceived) caused Leda to be imprisoned and kept from her Mistress presence, which grieved Laurana much; next she caused young Parismenos and the Nurse to be kept from the Mothers knowledge, and such things as Laurana had before enjoyed for her use, were taken from her, and her Diet scanted, being served of such as agreed not with her stomack.

The Princess seing her self thus used, began to fear some harder misery, which shortly after fell out true; for Adamasia longing to execute her cruelty upon this vertuous Lady, came to her, and demanded of her whether she would yet condescend to love her Brother Andramart, for, said she, I will either purchase his content by thy consent, or work thy everlasting sorrow. Laurana would make her no answer at all, but with silence heard her talk, rail, stamp, swear, and rage, in such extream sort, that she thought she would with fury at that instant run mad; for Laurana's silence enraged her more than the sharpest answer she could have given her, that in a monstrous rage she departed, studying how to torment her.

Adamasia calling unto her two old Women, fit to execute any evil

evil action, and having instructed them what they should do, sent them to Laurana, where they were no sooner come, but they beheld her sitting on the ground in the darkest place of the Chamber, best befitting her mournful disposition, with her Cheeks bedewed with old dryed tears, and fresh drops, resembling the purest Chrystal Pearls, ready to fall, leaning her Arm upon her Knee, and her Head upon her Hand, her Hair being carelessly attired, and all her Ornaments hanging confusedly (but yet so exceeding beautiful to behold, that the wicked old Hags could not devise how to find any occasion to execute their intent, but still were so abashed at her Majestical countenance, that they determined oftentimes to return, and not offer to molest so sweet a Creature.

Laurana seeing them stand gazing upon her, rose up from the place where she sate, and demanded of them what they would have? whom they answered not; but she suspecting they were sent by Adamasia for no good intent, began to utter unto them these speeches:

Fear not (quoth she) to execute the will of her that sent you, who seeketh for that at my hands which she shall never obtain; it is not all the torment that she can devise will make me alter my vow; For I am resolutely determined to endure them, and death too if it be her will to give it me: Cruel Fortune hath wrought my sorrow, and inflicted greater punishment upon me than she can devise, by the loss of my dear Lord and Husband, whom I know not what Destiny keepeth thus long from redeeming his poor Laurana, nor into what place of the World he is travelled in search of me, that I in all this time hear no happy tydings of his arrival; but why do I wish his coming hither when there is no means to escape death if he once fall into the hands of these Tyrants? Worthy and vertuous Lord, all happiness attend his Royal person, and shield him from harm, and woe and sorrow belong to me: Come Furies, come, and execute your will, or return to the cruel Woman that sent you, and tell her, that Laurana scorneth to intreat any favour at her hands.

When she had ended these speeches, they began to disrobe her of all her rich and costly Ornaments and strip her delicate body naked, folded down her curious white Smock down to her tender Waste, and so scourged her with Whips, until the pure Purple blood began to trickle down her Alabaster Skin, which torments she

she endured so patiently, that her Tormentors admired at her mildness.

Thus having barbarously executed their cruelty in most extream sort, they left her alone, who covered her bleeding body (which was such a lamentable spectacle to behold, that had Andramart seen her lamentable estate, he would have run mad with fury) and gave her self to continual sorrow, still expecting more hard-usage; for she well knew that unless she would yield her body to be embraced by the odious and hateful Arms of Andramart, she should endure many other torments, which she would not in any wise yield unto, though she endured ten thousand cruel deaths.

Early the next morning Adamasia came unto her, whose very countenance betrayed the guiltiness of her Conscience, and asked her whether as yet she would give answer to what she had demanded?

Laurana was so grieved to hear any more motions that tended to the breach of her Loyalty, that she could not endure the thought thereof, and knowing that this wicked fury would continue a long circumstance of odious perswasions, she interrupted her with this answer.

Base Woman (quoth she) thinkest thou by thy cruel usage to purchase my dishonour? No, were I so intended, for thy sake would I revoke my disposition: and tell the Tyrant Andramart, that he shall sooner see my body torn in a thousand pieces by his detested cruelty, then yield to fulfil his Lust, execute thy rage, and practise all the Devilish devices thy heart can invent, they shall not affright me, for thy damned self, thy hoarse voice, and abominable suit, is as deadly Poyson to my Senses, and the thought of them so odious, that do what thou canst I will never condescend to the least thought of granting thy request, therefore trouble me no more with thy Serpent-like hissing forth of Hellish Protestations, for my soul hath vowed in despight of all thy cruelties and devices of thy wicked Tyranny to give thee no other answer.

Proud disdainful Trull (quoth Adamasia) I see thou art willing to work thy own sorrow, being some stragling Mate or base born Housewife, that art not worthy of the lode of Andramart, and thinkest thou to escape my hands by thy resolute replies and denyals; No, know foolish contemner of thine own good, nothing shall satisfie me but thy consent, which thou wilt yield I fear me when it

is

is too late; the downfal of thy self, thy Son, and all that is thine, shall not appease my fury, but thy consent to love Andramart, and since thou wilt by no entreaties be perswaded, I will inflict all this upon thy proud heart, that so scornfully denyest his request, and therefore either speedily yield thy unworthy fancy to attend his good liking, or resolve to see the Tragedy of the Child.

Adamasia being departed, left Laurana so terrified with her speeches, that her Senses were overcome with extream fear, insomuch that she fared like one bereft of their wits; but reviving her self from that heavy dump, with abundance of tears she bedewed her Crimson Cheeks, and in silent sorrow spent her time, still expecting to hear the heavy news of Parismenos Tragedy, which within few days this Tyrannical Woman effected in this sort: she caused the Nurse that kept Parismenos to bring him to his Mother with this Message; That unless she would in all respects fulfil the requests that Adamasia had made, she must presently destroy him before her face.

Laurana hearing the Nurse utter that dismal doom of her Son, fell presently into a deadly trance, and the Nurse departed, in which sort she continued a good space; but when she came to her self, and perceiving the Nurse gone with Parismenos, she uttered such heavy lamentations, that the very Walls seemed to pity her distress: but being much perplexed with fear to think what was become of her young Son, she got to the Window, and beheld Adamasia with the Nurse, ready to strangle the Infant before her face; but the Nurse pitying the Infant, who looked with such a smiling countenance, (that the cruellest Tyrant would have spared his life) upon her knees with abundance of tears intreated Adamasia to spare his life, who was no way guilty of his Mothers offence: But all the entreaties she could use, nothing availed, but snatching the Infant from the Nurse, went to murder it.

Laurana beholding her cruel intent; called aloud from the Window, desiring Adamasia to hear her speak before she spilt the innocent Blood of her young Son, which caused Adamasia to stay, but still she continued like a furious Lioness, standing ready to devour her prey, and Laurana from forth of her Window uttered these speeches.

If ever thou wert born of a Woman, be not so inhumane as to destroy that harmless Infant, which is of no power to work thy dis-

discontent: Wherein hath it offended thee, or how hath it any way deserved such an untimely death; What will it profit thee at all to see his Destruction: It is I that have offended thee, it is I that may appease thy cruel mind, it is my Blood that may suffice thy devouring appetite, then inflict thy wrath upon my head, revenge thy self on me, that here offer up my self to be destroyed by thee: What merciless Creatures would be so Tyrannous as to destroy a harmless innocent, when they have in their power a fitter subject to appease their anger: Oh, cruel Adamasia, or let me call thee gentle cruel Woman: Let a Mothers tender tears move thy stony heart from doing that barbarous deed, let my grief and remembrance of a dear Mothers love to a Child, revoke thy cruel doom, let my sorrows and pains so much prick thy flinty Breast, as to cause thy Heart to Relent, and stay thy hand from that merciless deed: Here I am that have offended; why wilt thou not then revenge thy self on me, that may satisfie thy will, and spare that tender Babe, whose Death will make thee so odious that the Earth will refuse to bear thy hateful body, the Sun will send noysom vapours to poyson thy soul, the Air will infect thy Entrails, and the very Fowls will work thy downfal: Remember that his life may be a means to alter my mind, but his death will harden my heart so much, that it will be impossible for thee to attain the thing at my hands thou so much desirest, then be not so cruel as to spill the blood of that innocent Lamb, who is altogether yet unfit for the slaughter.

Adamasia hearing the conclusion of Laurana's Speeches, did think that she would yield to her request, wherein she was deceived, therefore delivered Parismenos again to the Nurse with many Oaths, protesting that if his Mother would not the next Day yield to love Audramart, he should assuredly dye.

Laurana was somewhat comforted by this small time of truce she had gotten for Parismenos life, but still remained in such a perplexity of grief, that she was in the most woefullest estate of misery that ever any Lady was in, her Senses being filled with abundance of sorrow, that she could neither resolve what to do, nor fully to avoid further mischief.

The Nurse having received young Parismenos, with great joy went to her Chamber, where she was no sooner come, but she began to study how to preserve the sweet Babe from death; for although

though she was a stranger to Laurana, a Woman of a rude and barbarous Nation, and altogether void of civility, yet by Divine operation, she was so far in love with the young Infant, and took such delight in his presence to educate so gallant a Child, that she determined to save him from Adamasia's cruelty, though thereby she wrought her own destruction, therefore at Midnight when none were stirring, she departed with Parismenos from the Castle, and by that time it was day she had travelled some twenty miles from the same, where she got into a wood, and then provided such Food, that she carefully brought up Parismenos as well as was possible for any Woman to do in that unfrequented place; of whom we will speak of more at large hereafter.

The next morning Adamasia came again to Laurana's Chamber, and demanded the accomplishment of her request: Who by this time had determined what to do: and weighing the state she was in, considered that if she should condescend to love Andramart, she should both disrobe her self of her Chastity, and do a monstrous injury to the Noble Prince Parismus, therefore she resolved to see the destruction of her young Son, and endure death her self, and told Adamasia, If nothing but her dishonour would content her mind, she might do what she would, for she was resolved never to yield to violate her chastity, but most humbly entreated her to spare her young Son, shewing such manifold reasons that it would have pierced the heart of the cruellest Tyrant living.

Adamasia was the more enraged with fury, then any way mollified with her gentle speeches, that in great rage she departed with a full intent to murther her Infant, but going to the Nurses Chamber, and not finding neither of them she could not tell what to think, and making further inquiry, (being by this time assured that they were not to be found) she was so enraged with such mad and devilish frenzy, that she came to the two Pags that had executed her will before on Laurana, stamping and raging, declaring unto them all that had happened, and how that the Nurse was fled with her Son, who by her wicked commandement, for many days after continually tormented this vertuous Lady with such extream tortures, that it was impossible long for her to endure so much misery, wherewith she was brought into a most dangerous estate of Death, being void of all comfort, and continually she spent her time

time in bemoaning the loss of her Husband, and the untimely end of Parismenos, whom she thought assuredly to be murthered.

CHAP. XXIII.

How *Andramart* understanding how his Sister *Adamasia* had used *Laurana*, and missing young *Parismenos*, would have slain her, but she hasting to avoid his fury, broke her Neck down a pair of stairs.

FOr a long time Andramart continued in great hopes of Laurana's favour, which he was often perswaded to by his Sister Adamasia, who continually used all the means she could to hinder him from visiting Laurana, for she was assured that when he came to know how she had used her, it would turn to her great displeasure.

Andramart having a long time endured the absence of Laurana with a sorrowful mind, and seeing that he could not attain to the happiness he expected, but was always delayed with the fair promises of his Sister, determined to go and visit her himself, which he had not done for many days, and thereupon with a joyful countenance he went to her Chamber, where at his coming in he found such an alteration that he was astonished to behold the same, for Laurana sat by her Beds side upon the ground weeping, her Ornaments were all torn by the two old Women that used daily to torment her, her Golden Tresses hanging about her Shoulders, her Crimson coloured Cheeks turned to a pale hue, her lovely Face all scratched with their hellish Nails, and every thing so out of order contrary to his expectation, (little suspecting the cruelty his Sister had used) that he could not think for a long time what might be the cause thereof; one while he thought that her own impatience might cause her to use that cruelty to her self, but presently after he began to mistrust his Sister, because he mist her Maid.

At last Laurana having espyed him, being abashed at his sudden coming, for that she was disrobed, arose from off the place she sat, fearing lest his coming thither might be to offer her some violence; but Andramart humbling himself upon his knee, uttered these speeches.

Most vertuous, honourable, and Divine Lady, vouchsafe to hear your servant speak, whose heart is much afflicted to see the sorrow you remain in: Fair Lady, I have according to your command absented my self from manifesting my desire this long time to be

acceptable in your sight, trusting that your gentle heart would in time pitty my passions, and now having been overburdened with a longing desire to enjoy your heavenly presence, I have presumed to shew my self in your gentle aspect, though contrary to your command, yet trusting to have some good hope of your gentleness; but, contrary to my expectation, I find my self to be frustrate of all comforts, and your self in that equipage that I know not how to utter these my speeches, nor conjecture the cause of this your sorrow, which driveth me into a thousand cogitations, least I am now more unwelcome to your company then I have deserved, being altogether ignorant of any offence offered you.

More he would have said, but Laurana presently made him this Answer.

It ill beseemeth a man of thy sex to use dissimulation, for the cruel usage I have suffered cannot be unknown to thee, but procured by thy means, and now further to torment me (who is resolved to endure thy greatest fury) thou comest with dissembling and counterfeit speeches to excuse thy Tyranny, thinking by thy pretended ignorance to purchase that which thy cruelty cannot effect, but now be assured that I am so far from condescending to conceive any good opinion of thee, as it is in vain to say any more: but think and be perswaded that by thy wicked devices thou hast given me such cause to hate thee, that I will for ever esteem thee the worst Tyrant living, and the cruellest Homicide in the World.

These words did drive Andramart into such amazement, that with many protestations and intreaties he desired Laurana to tell him the meaning of her speeches: But Laurana wondring to see him so earnest to know, (for she thought all had been procured by him) at last by his vows and oaths began to suspect the contrary, and declared unto him the whole manner of her usage; how she was daily whipt and beaten by two old merciless Women, and how his Sister had murthered her Son Parismenos, the remembrance of whose death caused such abundance of tears to fall from her Eyes, that Andramart could hardly refrain weeping to see the sorrow she endured: This hard usage, quoth Laurana, I have endured by your cruel means, besides the imprisonment of my servant Leda, or her death, for I have not a long time seen her, and now in fraudulent manner I fear me you come to spill my blood, which is here ready for to abide your Tyranny. But

Divineſt Lady (quoth Andramart) if any of theſe evils have hapned by my means, or any way by my conſent, then eſteem me the cruelleſt Creature living, then let me never enjoy any Tittle of your favour, which will be more grievous unto me, then ten thouſand deaths: then let the Heavens pour down their heavy vengeance upon my deteſted Carkaſs, let all the furies of Hell eternally poſſeſs my Soul, let the Earth ſwallow my hated Body, and let me for ever be abhorred of all Creatures living.

When he had ended theſe ſpeeches, Adamaſia was entred the Chamber, and ſeeing her brother in that rage, would have departed again; but he ſeeing her called her unto him, and Laurana now aſſuredly perſwading her ſelf that he was not guilty of her cruel uſage, and hating the ſight of his Siſters, ſaid: Behold the Executioner of Pariſmenos Tragedy: At which words Andramart drew his Sword, determining to kill her, but ſhe fearing his fury, and being frighted with his angry countenance, ran from him with ſuch ſwiftneſs, that miſſing her ſteps, ſhe fell down a high pair of ſtaires and broke her neck, and in that manner ended her wicked days.

Andramart thinking her death not ſufficient to revenge the cruel torment Laurana had endured, in furious ſort ranged up and down the Caſtle until he had found out the two old Women that had been his Siſters inſtruments of fury, one of which immediately he ſlew, and the other fled into the open Court, whom he purſued, and in the ſight of Laurana (who was beholding the dead body of Adamaſia) at one blow parted her head from her body: This ſomewhat rejoyced Laurana, but ſtill he ran up and down raging in ſuch cruel ſort, that his ſervants fled from his preſence and hid themſelves. At laſt he came to the place where Pariſmenos was buried, but finding him gone, he ſtamped and tore his hair off his head, afterwards he went to the place where Leda was impriſoned, who by his Siſters command was uſed moſt grievouſly, and being come unto her he uttered theſe ſpeeches:

Damzel, ſaid he, if you have conceived any bad opinion of me for this your hard uſage, I beſeech you remit the ſame, for it was altogether without my knowledge, and I have ſo handled the procurers thereof, that they can never more work your diſcontent humbly deſiring you to pardon my negligence, by means whereof you are brought into this miſchance; and I may certifie your moſt excellent Miſtreſs that Andramart is no way to be blamed for theſe evils.

Then taking Leda by the hand he brought her into Laurana's Chamber, who no sooner saw her but presently imbraced her, whereupon Andramart departed, commanding all things to be ministred unto Laurana in such delightful sort, that she could not chuse but commend his good nature, who still laboured by all the means he could to purchase her good will.

Leda being come to Laurana, so rejoyced her heart, that she began to leave off her pensive thoughts, and declared unto her the misery she had endured, with all the Tragedy of Parismenos, the remembrance of whom made her to weep again; but by the comfortable perswasions of Leda (whose counsel she much esteemed) she gave her mind to much quiet; in which estate let us once again leave her.

CHAP. XXIV.

How *Parismus* and *Pollipus* departed from the *Desolate Island* in a Ship of *Hungaria*; and how they were set upon by Pyrats belonging to *Andramart*, by whose means they won the narrow passage into the Island of *Rocks*.

PArismus and Pollipus continued all this while in the Desolate Island, expecting the happy arrival of some Ship, wherein they might have passage to go in further search of Laurana, for whose absence Parismus endured much sorrow: At last, it chanced that a Merchants Ship of Hungaria past by the Desolate Island (which they knew to be not inhabited) and shunned the same for the dangerous reports they had heard thereof; but coming against the same, the Mariners above Hatches espied the white Flags that were set upon the City where the King lay, which they told unto their Captain, whose name was Barzillus, who hearing the same, wondering what the cause might be, and being desirous to know, made thitherwards, where he durst not bring his Ship, but taking his Cock boat, himself with such as rowed him safely to land.

Those that lived near the Sea-side, seeing Barzillus on shore, came to him, and told him, That he needed not now to fear Bellona, for that there were two Knights in the City that had destroyed the Enchanted Castle, and freed their King and Queen out of thraldom, who would be very joyful to hear that any Passengers were landed.

Barzillus hearing their report, and believing their speeches, went with them unto the Court, which was so small, yet there

he

he was moſt kindly welcomed by the King and Queen, eſpecially by Pariſmus and Pollipus, who enquired of him whence he was? He told them he belonged to the King of *Hungaria*, his name Barzillus, and ſeeing the Flags of Truce, came to know the cauſe thereof.

Friend (quoth Pariſmus) your coming hither may greatly pleaſure me, and my friend Pollipus, by whoſe prowes this Iſland is reduced to its former ſtate. Barzillus hearing him name Pollipus, ſuppoſed him to be the famous Prince of Bohemia, of whoſe loſs at Sea he had heard divers Reports, both of Theſſalian and Bohemian Ships that were gone in ſearch of them, and therefore with great reverence he began to utter unto Pariſmus theſe ſpeeches.

Moſt courteous Knight, I have oftentimes heard of that worthy Knights name, and of the Renowned Prince of Bohemia, by many Knights that are in ſearch of them, whom I ſuppoſe to be your ſelf, and therefore I account my ſelf a happy man if I can pleaſure you in any thing; therefore worthy Knight, if my Self, my Men, or my Ship, can do you any ſervice, I freely offer them at your command.

Pariſmus kindly thanked him, aſſuring him that he was the ſame whom he had named, and that a long time he had remained in that Iſland for want of Shipping, to go in ſearch of Laurana Daughter to the King of Theſſaly, whom they had loſt, and that if he would do them that courteſie as to leave his further travel for Merchandize, and accompany them in the Voyage, he would make him ſo large a recompence that he ſhould never after need wealth.

Barzillus replied, that notwithſtanding his honourable proffer, he might command all that was his: So giving them all the courteous entertainment that might be, they ſojourned with Anciochus until they had furniſhed themſelves with all things neceſſary, and finding a time convenient they took their leave of the King and Queen, and all his Children, who took their departure very heavily, for they were ſo gracious in their Eyes, that they accounted one part of their Soul departed with them, and having obtained a promiſe of them to viſit them when they had found their dear friend, the Wind ſerving, they launched into the Main, not knowing which way to ſail, committed themſelves to their good or ill fortune.

When

When they had sailed some three days, Barzillus gave them to understand that they were near the Province of Tartaria, and told them that there it was dangerous travelling, for quoth he, these Seas are often frequented by Pyrates and Robbers, whose words they soon found true; for they had not sailed three Leagues but they espied a Ship making towards them with all speed, whom the Captain presently knew to be Pyrats, and therefore Barzillus came to Parismus, and Pollipus, and said: Most worthy knights, prepare your selves to resist the Enemies approaching us, whom I know to be such as seek the destruction of all passengers, into whose hands if you fall you must expect nothing but Tyranny.

By that time he had ended his speeches, the Pyrats had approached close to them, and began to board the Ship, but Parismus and Pollipus having armed themselves, with their swords drawn, boldly demanded what they would have? The General replied, he would have them yield. Yield (quoth the Prince) that we will, whereupon he struck one of them so violently that he cleft his head, and Pollipus did the like to another, who seeing themselves thus handled, assailed these two knights with great fury, being a multitude to their small company; but they resisted them with such valour, that a great number of the Pyrats were slain, and the rest much discomforted: In this cruel fight, Pollipus not regarding the danger he was in, nor the treachery the Pyrats might use, was gotten aboard their Ship, and there made such a slaughter, that the Pyrats despairing of victory, hoised their Sails, and before Pollipus could again recover his own Ship, they were launched from the other a good way, which Parismus espying, desired Barzillus to make after them.

Pollipus seeing himself thus betrayed, laid about him with such fury that none durst come near him: At last the General noting his exceeding valour, uttered these speeches: Worthy Knight (said he) yield, and do not draw a further mischief upon thy self by procuring my displeasure, otherwise know that I am of sufficiency to abate thy courage, and being thee in subjection, notwithstanding the best resistance thou canst make. Peace, (quoth Pollipus) I scorn thy proffered friendship, and dare thee to use the best skill thou canst to conquer me, for I am resolved to try thy valour.

There

These words being ended, they assailed each other with such fury, that it had been a sight worthy the beholding (if any had been by) to see the bravery of their fight; but Pollipus assailed his enemy with such valour, that he had mangled and cut his body in many places, who being grown weak with effusion of blood, fell down dead at his feet, which the Mariners perceiving, all at once assailed Pollipus, who so valiantly withstood them, that they could little endanger him: One amongst the rest offered him a thrust, which lighted on his left side at the skirts of his Armor, which smarted worse then all the wounds he had before received, and so enraged him, that he chased him up and down with such furious blows that many of them in shunning his keen Sword tumbled over-board; divers of them were dismembred, and the rest seeing themselves unable to withstand his force, hid themselves under Hatches, and left Pollipus above all alone, who, seeing none to trouble him, and being sore wounded and weary, sat him down as well to rest himself, as to consider what estate he was in.

Parismus hasted after the Pyrats Ship with all the speed as could be, but do what Barzillus could they had lost the sight thereof, which drove the Prince into an exceeding extasie of sorrow, and poor Adonius seeing the Knight she so dearly loved fain into such mishap, withdrew her self to a secret place of the Ship, and uttered these plaints.

How unhappy am I, that have caused the loss of so worthy a Knight as my dear Pollipus is, who hath given himself to careless desperateness for my loss, who am not worthy to be esteemed of him: Now is he fain into the hands of such as will soon end his days, for it is impossible for him to withstand so great a multitude, but fall into utter ruin: Oh, that my unworthy self had been in his company, that I might have taken part in the afflictions he is likely to endure, and have comforted him in his distress: Accursed and uncourteous that I was, in so many fit occasions, as I had, not to manifest my self unto him, who continually lamented my absence; Never more shall I enjoy his sweet company, never more shall I lye folded in his manly Arms, the touch of whose body was more delightful to me then all the comfort I shall enjoy hereafter: Then what resteth for me, but to spend the rest of my unfortunate life in continual sorrow for his absence.

Having ended these speeches, she suddenly started up and came (with abundance of tears) to the place where Parismus was, who seeing the sorrow Adonius made, wondred from whence such kind love and affection, and those vertues that he perceived in him should proceed.

By this time the Night was approached, and they still made forwards, till by the counsel of Parismus they cast Anchor, determining to stay there till next morning.

Pollipus seeing the Ship wherein he was sailed so far from the company of his friends, cut down all the Tackling and Cords with his Sword, which made the Sails fall over-board, and he all Night lay hulling upon the Sea, by reason the Weather was very calm, determining next morning to compel such as were under Hatches to conduct him back to the other Ship, whom he knew would not stray from him.

The morning being come, the Ship was with the Tide brought back again, and Barzillus Parriners having espied the same, came and told the Prince thereof, who was accompanied by Adonius, which news so revived them, that they presently came up, and they assured themselves it was the Pyrates Ship. Pollipus seeing them, stood brandishing his sword above his Head, in sign of victory: Being both met, Parismus with great joy embraced him, commending his valour; and Adonius standing by, was affected with such an inward joy, that my Pen is not able to express.

Pollipus then declared unto them the manner of his Victory, and called up those that were under Hatches, who, expecting nothing but death, were unwilling to shew themselves; but at last they came up like men agast, many of them being so grievously wounded, that Parismus pitied the estate they were in: He demanded of whence they were, but they said they were sworn not to reveal the truth; yet since it was so, that they must needs, they thus began.

We were (quoth one of them) Servants unto Oswald, the General of our Company, whom this worthy Knight hath slain, himself likewise being a Servant unto the Mighty Andramart, Governour of the Isle of Rocks, so termed, because the same is to be entred but one way, by reason of the mighty Rocks that incompass the Island; my Master continually brought unto him such Riches as he could get upon the Sea, and had you fain into his hands

hands, thither he would have conveyed you as prisoners, from whence you should never have escaped, in which we have continued a long time, but being now in your power, we desire you to save our lives.

The Prince hearing their report, was wonderfully troubled in his mind, and began to conjecture that the same Pyrats that had betrayed them in the Desolate Iland, and fled away with the Lady Laurana, were likewise Andramares Servants, which caused him to confer with Pollipus, who was troubled with the very same doubt; and both grounded their thoughts thereon, they determined to make tryal thereof: But first they questioned with Oswald's Servants to see if they could hear any comfortable news from them, who replyed that it was a great while since they were in the Iland, and therefore they could no way inform them thereof.

The two Knights were so revived to hear of this Andramart, that they fully perswaded themselves that there they should find Laurana, and with this resolution they chose out such Pyrats as they thought most fit for their Guides, and with all the speed they could hasted thitherwards, once again committing themselves to the mercy of the Sea.

Not many days after, they by happy success in travel, were come near the Iland of Rocks, the wished place of their expectation, and then the two Knights began to consult between themselves for their best landing; for they well perceived they could not enter by force, by reason that the passage was always so strongly guarded, and all things so artificially contrived to disadvantage all that should attempt any thing against the same, insomuch that these worthy Knights stood in admiration to behold how invincible it was situated, still studying how to find an entrance.

These difficulties drove them to the tryal of their uttermost wits; for by the perswasion they had to find this Lady, they determined, though the attempt were never so dangerous to make tryal thereof, or Parismus rather determined to be detained there as a Prisoner, then to leave any thing unperformed, whereby he was put in any comfort of enjoying his long and wished expectation; therefore calling to them such as were the Servants of Oswald, they told them, That the conquest of that place wholly consisted in their powers: Now (quoth Parismus) if you will con-

descend to follow my direction herein, I doubt not but easily to overcome the same, and reward you so well for your truth, as you shall need no way to fear the fury of Andramart, who maketh no other account of you but to keep you as his Vassals and slaves in bondage and servitude, whereas, if you will be true and faithful to me, I will set you at liberty, and reward you to your own hearts content; for I my self am Governour of a Nation far exceeding this place, whither you shall go with me, if I can atchieve my desire herein, or if my determination fail, you shall safely return unto your Ships, and be acquitted from all fear of his revenge.

The Pyrats hearing the Courteous Speeches of Parismus, and having noted his Princely behaviour, weighing the estate they were in, and being his Prisoners, on whom he might inflict a punishment if they should deny his request to aid him; and also considering the small account Andramart had made of them, and the cruelty he had used towards them; all these considerations wrought such a change in the hearts of these poor Slaves, that they freely condescended to follow his directions in any thing he should demand, Parismus was glad of their consent, but fearing to trust them, said;

Sirs, I thank you for your willingness to pleasure me, but pardon me if I make some question of your Loyalty, for I have already been deceived by men of your profession, and, as I suppose of Andramart's Servants, by whose unfaithfulness those miseries that we are fain into are procured: whereupon he then took occasion to declare unto them the treachery of those Pyrats in the Desolate Island, thereby to make unfaithfulness seem odious in their sights.

The Pyrats then vowed with such confidence to be true unto them, that they were fully assured of their fidelity, and being near the place of their landing, admiring the strength of the same, thus they contrived to get entrance, Parismus, Pollipus, and Barzillus (who would needs accompany them) armed each other with the best Armour they had, and putting on Night-Gowns, (under which they carried their Swords so secretly that none could discern the same) were conducted, as conquered by the Pyrats, unto the passage into the Island, Adonius being with them, who by no means would leave them. The Guardians knowing them to be Oswald's Servants, and thinking the rest to be Prisoners, carelesly laid

down

down their Arms again, nothing ſuſpecting their intent, kindly welcomed their Fellows, and conducted them with great joy paſt their places of reſiſtance, which the Knights perceiving, ſevered themſelves, and with their ſwords drawn valiantly laid about them till they had ſlain ſuch as reſiſted them. The Pyrats ſeeing this happy ſucceſs, went forwards with Pariſmus and Pollipus towards Andramarts Caſtle, which, when they had ſhewed them, they deſired (being terrified with fear of Andramarts cruelty) to return unto their Ships, who laughing at their timerouſneſs, gave them leave to depart with Barzillus, who undertook to keep the paſſage that none ſhould enter into endanger them.

CHAP. XXV.

With what danger *Pariſmus* and *Pollipus* entred *Andramart's* Caſtle; How *Andramart* brought them in great danger of their Lives: And how afterwards they ſlew both him and his two Brethren.

THis Conqueſt thus obtained, and all things as yet falling out according to their wiſhed deſires, Pariſmus and Pollipus, only attended by Adonius, made towards the Caſtle, where, by reaſon that it was late they could not enter, but ſecretly conveyed themſelves into a heap of ſhort ſhrubs and buſhes that grew by the Caſtle Wall, ſufficient to hide them in, and there determined to take their Nights repoſe.

This exploit was ſo ſuddenly performed, that thoſe within the Caſtle had no knowledge thereof, which fell out well for the two Knights, by which means they reſted quietly in that place, being no way moleſted that night, but were exceedingly grieved to hear the cries of thoſe that remained within the Priſon, which were ſo woful, as it would be too lamentable to expreſs.

Early the next morning, theſe noble Knights having weighed ſeriouſly the greateſt peril of this dangerous attempt, waited their firſt opportunity, which thus fell out: As they were ſitting in their ſecret ſhroud, they eſpyed ſome of the Servants paſs in and out at the Caſtle Gate, whither they preſently went, and being come to the ſame, Pariſmus ſaid, Porter, open the door, and let us in.

The Porter ſeeing them ſo reſolute, was ſo amazed, that he ſtood like one bereft of ſenſe, but recalling his ſpirits, made this reply: Sir Knight, quoth he, it is dangerous to enter here

for be assured, if you once enter within these gates you will never return. Tush, tush, said Parismus, open us the Gate: with that the Porter began to ring a Bell with all his force, but was soon hindred by Pollipus, who gave him so deep a wound on the Arm, that he was enforced to let go, but that little time of ringing was sufficient warning to those within, who, by multitudes flocked to the Gate, and opened it: Parismus and Pollipus then presently began to enter, but they being stronger, by reason of their number, shut to the same again, and ran unto Andramart, who hearing their report, presently commanded twenty of the best Knights to arm themselves, he likewise armed himself, and went down to the Gate and seeing but two, scorned to speak to them, but commanded his Servants to carry them to Prison, by which means they had occasion to enter within the Castle Gate, and immediately drawing their Swords they stood upon their own defence, which Andramart's men seeing, began to laugh at them, thinking them solily to resist them; but it fell out to their sorrow.

Parismus then began to lay about him, and Pollipus to defend himself, that they had soon slain two of Andramart's Servants, which the rest perceiving, all at once began to assail these Champions, who placed themselves in such order that they easily withstood their force, and by their good skill furthered themselves, that still the assailants perished, and in short space they had slain one half of them: The rest seeing their party still decrease, began to draw back, which turned to their destruction, for when the Knights see them once daunted, they so furiously assailed them, that they all there ended their lives; which others that stood by perceiving, fled into another Court, and shut a strong Gate against those Knights that pursued them, and in the mean time by the commandment of Andramart, they were enclosed within the Court, and such as were in the other Court went out at a Postern gate, and fastned that gate at which they entred so fast, that it was impossible for them to get out, by which means they were enclosed in this Court.

The Knights beholding this, perceived it to be no other then a strong Prison, for it was encompassed with a mighty Stone wall, and no passage thereto but the two Gates, by which means they were betrayed into the hands of Andramart, unless by some strange means they should be delivered; this drove these worthy Knights into

into such veration, that they could not tell what to do, nor how to behave themselves.

Andramart seeing his men thus slaughtered by two Knights, greatly admired their valour, and wondred what the occasion of their quarrel might be, which he desired to know, fearing the treachery of his Servants that kept the passage, by means whereof, before that time, he ever thought himself in security, and looking ore the Wall, he said:

Knights (quoth he) what seek you in this place? What hath moved you to offer such outrage against my Servants? If any that belong unto me have offered you discourtesie, I am ready to see them make you satisfaction: If none have done you offence, I would wish you to depart without bringing your selves in further danger; for so much I regard your good (seeing your valour) that I shall be loath to seek revenge for my Servants deaths, but set you at liberty, so you will promise me to depart without offering me any injury. Parismus firing his Eyes on the Wall, made this answer:

If thou art the Owner and Ruler of this Castle, (as I suppose) then know, That we are such as go in search of a lost Friend, whom we assuredly think thou unjustly detainest, for none but thy self would do such a discourteous deed, and also hearing the treachery thou usest to Travellers, and the continual outrages thou attemptest by Sea, whereof we have had sufficient trial; we determinately came as well to find our lost friend, as also to requite the discourtesie we have found by thy Servants, since our coming; thou knowest what we have began, and our determination is to go forwards, unless thou wilt shew us that courtesie as to let us see the Prisoners thou detainest, which, if thou denyest, assure thy self, we are fully bent to purchase that we came for, or in pursuit thereof hazard our dearest blood; therefore wilt thou resolve us what thou wilt do, for we charge thee, if thou hast any spark of Knighthood in thee, to shew it honourably, and not in this treacherous sort, which will whet our revenge against thee.

Andramart hearing these speeches, could not tell what answer to return them, one while purposing to detain them in that place, but not confidently trusting the strength thereof, that thought was soon extinct, then he began to conjecture that Laurana was the Lady in whose search they went, who, if she were taken from him, would be

more

more grievous unto him then death; at last, a multitude of thoughts oppresst his mind, that he could not resolve what to do, but he determined to try the uttermost of their power, and put them to misery, therefore he returned them this answer:

Proud Knights, quoth he, whose malice I nothing fear, I will not in any respect yield to your request, and therefore content your self with this answer, That I am determined, because you have refused my gentle offer, to detain you here until your pride be somewhat abated, and by that time I hope you will wish you had accepted my proffer; whereupon he presently departed: This vexed the two Knights much, by reason they saw themselves void of means to seek revenge, being enclosed in such sort that they could no way escape, where they continued all Night in most heavy case, in which time Pollipus, according to his usual manner, studied how to unfasten the Gates, and escape the fury of Andramart.

Parismus on the other side had his mind troubled with a thousand cogitations of his beloved Laurana, whom he thought assuredly to be there imprisoned, which drove him into such good hopes, that notwithstanding the Speeches of Andramart, he seemed to look with a more cheerful Countenance then he had done formerly, which greatly rejoyced both Pollipus and the Page, whose heart was much grieved to see the peril his two friends were like to suffer.

Now Andramart began to consider, that if Laurana were the Lady whom they sought, then it was his best course to keep them Prisoners still in that place, and not to destroy them by famishment, as before he had intended, but to rid himself of this doubt, he privily called Leda unto him, and brought her unto a secret place where she might privately behold the two Knights, with these Speeches: Damzel, said he, here are newly arrived at my Castle two Knights, who, I suppose are come in search of your Mistress Laurana, therefore I desire you to resolve me, for, if you know them, I will not use them so hard as I am determined, but for her sake (in whose sight I desire still to be gracious) I will remit the offence I have taken against them for the slaughter of those my Servants, whom you see lye dead at their feet by their valour.

Leda all this while diligently beheld the two Knights, but knew them not, by reason of their strange Armor; but at last she espied Adonius, whom she perfectly remembred by his habit, assuring

suring her self thereby, that the two Knights in Armour were Parismus and Pollipus, and fearing that the words that Andramart said to her, rather proceeded from policy then any good intent, (for he was full of treachery she knew) made him this reply.

Sir, I know not of whence these Knights are, neither did I ever see them before; but I wish I might be so happy as to carry such good news to my Lady, or, were he so happy to arrive here, that he might be at your courteous disposition, who, I am sure, for my Mistress sake would use him well: But had Andramart marked her countenance, it would have betrayed, that she concealed what he desired; for she thought the time very long until she were come to her Mistress with this joyful tydings, and Andramart being satisfied, let her depart to Laurana, to whom she declared the cause why Andramart had called her forth, and was assured that Parismus and Pollipus were arrived there, telling her that they had slain above twenty of Andramarts Servants, and that they were inclosed in an inward Court, but they remained in a good estate.

Laurana was so revived with joy to hear her dear Parismus name, that her heart leapt within her Breast; a thousand times embracing Leda for bringing her such happy news: Then she began to consider of the estate they remained in, being inclosed where they could not get out, which thought troubled her exceedingly, but by the comfortable speeches of Leda, she remained in great assurance of their happy escape out of all danger, in which good hope she continued, with a longing desire to hear further news from them.

Andramart being determined not to famish the two Knights, caused some food to be carried to them, and fortified his Castle as strong as he could devise, being given to understand that the passage towards the Sea was strongly guarded, and fenced up, so that none could pass that way, which struck a great terror to his mind.

All this while Parismus and Pollipus continued in great care, earnestly studying how to rid themselves out of thraldom: At last, they concluded in the silent time of the Night to set Adonius upon the Wall, (who could best get down, because he was little) and go to Barzillus with this message, That Parismus and Pollipus would desire him to send them some Cords, wherewith to make a Ladder; it being the readiest way to further their intent: Adonius willingly undertook this task, not at all regarding the

danger therein, and so with much ado they got her to the top of the Wall, whose heart began to fail when she see the height she must leap down, being unaccustomed to such peril. But remembring the parties, for whose sake she undertook that hazard, arming her self with an undaunted courage (not agreeable to her Sex and weak Nature) she leapt down, and the Earth refusing to harm so sweet a creature, safely escaped the danger of the fall, and with a joyful heart went towards the place where Barzillus remained, which she could scarcely find, because it was so dark, and remembring the danger of this place, she thought every Bush she encountred had been her enemy; but at length, with more then accustomed speed she arrived at the passage where Barzillus was, whom she found carefully keeping his charge: Barzillus seeing Adonius, requested to know how the Prince and Pollipus fared, Sir, quoth she, in good health, and then declared unto him her Message. Barzillus having such good provisions in the Ship, and leaving the passage the custody of such as he knew both faithful and valiant, he departed with Adonius unto the Castle Wall, and with the Ladder mounted to the top of the same, so that both of them went over unto the Knights, who with great joy welcomed Barzillus, who having saluted them, and conferred about their exploits, at their entreaty he departed again unto his charge, whereon depended the chiefest stay of their safeties, for they knew that divers of Andramarts Servants were abroad, whose arrival might endanger them, to prevent which, it behoved them to have a special regard.

Having gotten this device, they presently put the same in practise, and got over into the next Court, the stateliness of which exceeding all the buildings that ever they beheld: in the midst of this Court stood a stately Fountain, whereon was placed many beautiful Images of most curious engraven Work: The pleasantness of this place much delighted their troubled Senses to behold; and under this Fountain they stood to view the gallant Buildings, stately Turrets, and sumptuous Wall, that outwardly adorned the place, expecting the cheerful light of the Sun to comfort them in their distress, which presently began to shew his splendant Beams, which shin'd so bright against the Glass, that the place seemed like a Paradise, and there they attended for the conclusion of their Attempt, either to their Comforts or Confusions.

The

The first that entred the Court they laid hands on, and by compulsion urged him to declare what force was in the Castle, who upon promise that they would save his life, told them, That lately there arrived at the Castle two of Andramarts Brethren, being esteemed men of great courage, which inhabited the further part of that Island, who were determined to make trial of their valour that day, the eldest named Guilmon, the other Bramon, and that Andramart determined, if his Brothers failed, himself would make trial of his fortune, and if he were likely to be overcome, he had then a hundred servants always in readiness to assist him.

Parismus hearing his speeches, began greatly to despair of victory, considering such a number were in readiness against them two; but such was the constant resolution of these Knights, that chusing out the fittest place for their furtherance in fight, they determined to try the event.

Andramart being early up the next morning, and discoursing with his Brethren about their affairs, by chance looked out of a Window, and espying Parismus and Pollipus (whom he did think had been secure) walking at liberty, which struck such a terrour to his heart, that at the very sight thereof his heart failed him, which so altered his former disposition of cruelty, that he thought it best to use such behaviour towards them as would agree with an honourable mind, for although sometimes he persecuted those that never offended him, yet he many times shewed tokens of a vertuous and courteous disposition, though altogether darkned by his cruelty; but fearing the valour of these two Knights, because he see them so resolute, he came to his Brethren, and said:

Behold, (quoth he) yonder are the Knights, who have escaped out of the place I had enclosed them in, and now are come to work my further danger, having already slain twenty of my best Servants; two goodlier men did I never see, which makes me pity the estate they are in, being likely to suffer death at your hands, and were it not that I had sent for you to aid me herein, and that it might in some measure touch me in the name of a Coward, I would use them in the best sort I could devise, and remit all further cause of strife, for I suppose they come in search of a Lady that remains in this Castle, whose presence is the only preserver of my life, which, being taken from me, will soon end my days,

therefore resolve me, good Brethren, of the best course to be taken herein.

Guilmon being of a proud disposition, scorning at the lenity of Andramart, his heart being void of fear, would make him no answer, but went presently and armed himself, which Braman and Andramart perceiving, did the like, and so went altogether into the Court; and presently the two Brethren assuring themselves of victory, withal, being full of scornful pride, assailed Parismus and Pollipus.

The Knights seeing no odds but one to one, entred the combat very cheerfully, which continued a good while between them, without any disadvantage on either party; the noise of whose Swords clashing on their Armour, came to Laurana's hearing, (who could by no means take any rest that night, fearing least Andramart should work the death of her dear Lord and Husband) that on a sudden starting to a Window that looked into the Court, she espyed four Knights combating, assuring her self two of them were her friends, whom she knew not but as Leda informed her, who told her, those in the Blew Armour, whose sight much revived the afflicted heart of Laurana with joy, but on the contrary side, the danger she saw them in, as much afflicted her heart with fear.

Andramart standing by to behold the issue of this combat, (having an Eye to the Window where Laurana was) unfortunately espied her looking out, whereupon immediately he sent four of his Servants to remove her into a strong and close Prison, far enough from their sight, which so tormented Laurana, together with the fear she conceived for Parismus, (having no friend but Pollipus, and environed with a company of Enemies) that had not Leda laboured to preserve her she had then died. All this while the fight continued terrible between these Champions, insomuch that Pollipus feeling his wounds smart, was so enraged with fury, that at length he thrust Bramon quite through the body, and he fell down dead at his feet, which Andramart perceiving, came and drew near unto the valiant Pollipus with these speeches.

"Knight (quoth he) thy task is not yet ended, for here am I to revenge the death of him thou hast now conquered; whereupon he began to assail Pollipus with all his strength, who answered his blows courageously, betwixt whom began a cruel fight;

By

By this time Parismus had left Guilmon breathless upon the ground, who lay tumbling on the Earth, strangled with his own blood.

Andramart seeing this, would have fled, (because he feared his own downfal) but Pollipus seeing his intent, thought now or never to shew his valour; therefore to rid themselves from further danger, with both his Hands strook so violently upon his Crest, that the weakness of his Armour yelded to the sharpness of his Sword, and so astonished him that he staggered, whereupon Pollipus closing with him, threw him, and ran his Sword into his Body quite thorow.

When Andramarts Servants saw their Master thus distrest they all at once assailed Parismus and Pollipus, who could not tell well how to endure any further assault, so that drawing back to a corner of the Court, they placed themselves in such sort, that their Enemies could not greatly endanger them, but still received the worst, most of them being of small courage, were in the fight sore wounded, and many of them were slain, and the rest seemed like Men desperate: One amongst the rest that Andramart had before taken Prisoner, but for his honourable qualities had released him, and made him one of his chiefest Servants, whose name was Tellamor, seeing Andramart slain, and noting the chivalry of these Two Knights, used all the perswasions that might be to withdraw his Fellows from their Madness, who continued the fight very eagerly, without any Consideration of the little good they should reap thereby; at last some of them began to listen to him, by which means Pollipus had time to breath himself, and Parismus perceiving them to stand doubtfully debating matters between themselves, spake thus unto them.

I wonder (quoth the Prince) that men that are endued with Reason, as you are, should shew your selves so inconsiderate as to seek revenge against those that never harmed you: What causeth you thus wilfully to endanger your selves by offering us violence? you will say, The death of your Master? Why, what was he but a Traytor? What account did he make of you, but to keep you as Slaves and Vassals, and in Bondage? Was he not esteemed of all to be a cruel Homicide, a Pyrate, a Robber, and spoiler of poor Passengers, for which himself and his Servants were hated of all good people? did he not always Tyrannize over you in

most cruel sort, that many of you were put to most shameful Offices, and for every displeasure in danger of Death, or imprisonment by his fury? What do you think was the cause of our arrival here? not as you suppose, to make you our Captives, or to get your Wealth, or the Spoil that Thieves and Robbers look after, nor would we have offered violence to Andramart, as any of you, if you would have shewed us his Prisoners: Then let all Reason rule your mind, which should be in Men, and tell us what you require at our hands, and we shall in any reasonable respect satisfie you: We are not determined to stay amongst you to bear Rule over you, thereby to defraud you, but will leave the Castle and Riches thereof as yours to dispose of, which you may quietly enjoy now your cruel Master is dead, whose Life would have been the cause of your further Servitude, but by his death you are freed from the Slavery wherein you lived before.

When the Prince had done speaking, the Pyrates, with a general consent, being much perswaded thereto by Tellamor, (whose Counsel they always Esteemed) threw down their weapons, and yielded; which greatly rejoyced the Champions to see, who before were in great danger of their lives, having taking their Oathes to be faithful.

Pollipus pulling off his Helmet, began greatly to extoll and commend their Wisdom, because they had so much consideration in them, as to conceive aright of the Princes Speeches, telling them that he would so highly Reward them before they departed, that they should for ever account themselves happy for their arrival.

The Knights having taken order for their security, not trusting them, notwithstanding their Oaths, because they knew them not to be accustomed to vertuous humanity, they were conducted to fair and sumptuous Chambers by Tellamor, and there had their wounds carefully dres'd by Adonius, whose tender heart bled drops of blood to see the Purple gore that issued from their mangled Bodies, whose diligent attendance was a great comfort to them at all times, by which means they so esteemed him, that they would not have parted from him for any good in the whole World.

Tellamor having been vertuously brought up, and being also a Knight of good and honourable parts, carefully provided them all things necessary, and with such affection attended their safety, that

that there could be no Mischief attempted by Andramarts Servants, whose minds were still full of Treachery, but he would discover the same; whose diligence the Two Knights observed, who grew into much good liking of him, and greatly commended his courtesie.

CHAP. XXVI.

How *Parismus* being past all hopes to find *Laurana*, at last (to his unspeakable joy) found her; And how afterwards, leaving the custody of the Castle to Four of *Andramart's* Servants, he departed towards *Thessaly*, and by the way visited old *Antiochus*.

PArismus all this while could by no means be at quiet for thinking on Laurana, the remembrance of whose absence was continually in his mind, more then usually was wont to be, still perswading himself that her abode was in the Castle, which caused him the next day to resolve himself by searching, otherwise he could not learn, for that Andramart would not suffer any of his servants, but only four, to see, or have any knowledge of Laurana, who were all slain with their Master and coming to Pollipus, the went to search the Castle, being directed by Tellamor, they came first to the Prisoners, where they beheld a great many lying in the greatest Misery that ever Eye beheld, their joynts and flesh being worn with the exceeding weight of the Irons wherewith they were fettered, who then began to fear their utter destruction, which long before they had feared; but contrary to their thoughts and expectations they were all set at liberty.

From thence they went unto the Dungeons of the Castle, wherein were many distressed people, that in a long time had not seen the pure light, nor felt the heat of the Sun, but now to their great joy were set at liberty, who greatly applauded the Valour, labour, and exceeding courtesie of these two Heroick Knights.

The Prince not having found the joy he expected, could not be quiet until he had searched all about the Castle, saving the place wherein the Princess was, which was so secretly contrived amongst the other buildings, that the passage thereto could hardly be found, whereby the Prince was deceived, and thinking verily that he had searched all the places in the Castle, he entred into most heavy and sorrowful cogitations, and being void of all comfort, wandred from Pollipus, who was earnestly in talk with Tellamor,

Tellamer, and by chance happed on a dark entry, which place seemed to agree with his heavy Disposition, where being entred, and having a while walked up and down, he found a door at the further end thereof fast shut, which caused him to leave his Mourning, and study how to open the same, which he had soon effected, and having entred farther, he beheld a most stately Room, wherein were divers signs that it was not unfrequented, but because he was unarmed he would not rashly go on further, fearing he might unawares run into danger, therefore softly lifting up the hangings, behind which was a door into another chamber, he beheld a Lady there in great sadness sitting upon the ground, with her back towards him, leaning her head upon the beds side.

When the Prince beheld this, he was exceedingly astonished to think who that should be, and looking more earnestly, he espyed a Damsel with blubbered Cheeks, weeping to hear the sorrow her Lady had made: This Lady was Laurana, who being terrified with bewailing the danger her dear Lord was in, and grieved to be bereaved his sight, was fallen into a silent Slumber, wherein she had not long continued, but at the very Instant when Parismus entred the Chamber, she dreamed that he stood behind her, whereupon she awaked, and earnestly looking about her, she espyed him indeed, wherewith she was so amazed, fearing still she had been in a dream, that her joynts Trembled, between an earnest hope and a comfortable despair.

Parismus as soon as he saw her face, knew her, and took her in his arms and embraced her, which so rejoyced them both, that the Tears ran down their Cheeks abundantly, and Leda beholding him, came and fell prostrate at his feet for joy, who then had no leisure to speak unto her, his Heart was so replenished with comfort to behold his vertuous Lady Laurana, whom a thousand times he folded in his arms, and as many times greeting her coral Lips, in which embraces they continued a good space, being unable to think of any thing else; when they had satisfied themselves with this amorous Behaviour, Parismus uttered these Speeches:

Most kind and loving Princess, since we are thus happily met, and that we have no further cause of sorrow, it would be too grievous to make rehearsal of our sad Mishaps since our parting; therefore now let your Heart be at quiet, and forget all your former grief, which were unfortunately occasioned by my negligence,

and

and accept my acknowledgment of Offences as a sufficient satisfaction, and let your vertuous bounty still bring me in further admiration of your Vertue, unto whom I am most infinitely bound in all the Bonds of True and loyal friendship: To recount my noble Friend Pollipus his kindnels, (by whose Valour I have escaped many imminent Dangers) and the kind attendance I have had of poor Adonius, craveth a long circumstance, and therefore at this time I will omit the same, onely desiring you to make such estimation of them as being my dearest Friends, and, but by whose Meanes I had never enjoyed the fruition of your Heavenly Company, but now I account all my pains pleasures, and the reward of my Travels so bountiful, that all the Worlds wealth cannot countervail it, having at last obtained the height of my desire, and fulnels of all felicity, by enjoying your vertuous Presence, whose absence was more grievous to me than Ten Thousand Deaths.

Many other Speeches past between them, which their Lips often interrupted with many sweet kisses and hearty Embraces, that in this delight they would have continued a long time, but that the desire Parisinus had to acquaint Pollipus with this happy newes, and Laurana to see her friends, caused them to break off, and go to him.

It chanced that Pollipus missing the Prince, began to enquire earnestly for him, and in the time of his absence, had Searched most part of the Castle for him, but still miss the dark passage in which he was entred, which drove him into a doubtful Wonder what should become of him, whereupon he began greatly to fear that his person was endangered by some Treachery, but suddenly in the midst of this his perplexity, he espyed him with Laurana coming towards him: which sight exceedingly rejoyced his Troubled Mind.

Pollipus coming to Laurana, with great humility did her reverence, whom she most kindly saluted, giving him many hearty Thanks for the honourable love and valiant Chivalry he had manifested in her behalf; and then speaking to Adonius, she greatly commended him for his diligent Service to Parisinus, promising to reward him for his kindnels.

Then with great joy on all sides, they spent the rest of the day in pleasant communications, having all things necessary, readily provided by Tellanor, and diligently served by such Prisoners as have received their Liberty, who had now so well refresht themselves with good meat, that they were of sufficient strength, both

for their own defence, and the safety of those that had set them at liberty, whom they exceedingly tendred, and were willing to undergo any danger for their sakes.

Parismus presently sent a Messenger to Barzillus, to certifie him of their happy success, who leaving the custody of the Passage to some of his trustiest Souldiers, came to be partaker with them in their joy.

But notwithstanding when all thought there was no more cause of sadness, their quiet pleasures were darkned by the heavy Countenance of Laurana, who could not forget the death of her young Son Parismenos, who still was purposed to conceal the same from her dear Lord and Husband, which made them greatly wonder.

Upon a time, when Pollipus by the entreaty of Parismus had rehearsed the whole Discourse of their adventures in the Desolate Island, and the occasion of their arrival at that place, Laurana with these sad remembrances was put in mind to compare her misery with theirs, and found them to be greater, for that they were all in safety, but she mist her young Son who was untimely lost, which struck such a terrour to her Heart, that she shed abundance of Tears, insomuch that the whole Company stood in admiration thereof, and Adonius and Leda seeing her sorrow, could not refrain from partaking with her in her Sadness, but (as the custom of Women is) wept for Company.

The Prince marvelling at this her sudden sadness, and desirous to know the same, (for that his heart therewith was exceedingly Tormented) most earnestly entreated her to unfold the cause of her grief that he might, if it were possible, comfort her therein.

Laurana being unwilling in the least degree to shew her self unduteful to his will, began to declare the manner of her bringing to that place by the Pyrats, after they had betray'd him in the Desolate Island, as also the kindness she had received at Andramarts hands, and how that in all that time he had used her very honourably; But, my Lord, quoth she, Andramart had a Sister named Adamasia, who many times did move me to love her Brother, which, when she saw I would not do, she imprisoned my Servant Leda, and then she took from me my young Son that was born in this unlucky place, whom I caused to be named Parismenos, and with cruel Torments afflicted my Body, causing Two old Women every day to whip me in most cruel sort, which I was forced to en-

endure: But when she saw all this could not prevail, she caused the Nurse that kept Parismenos to come unto me with this Message, That unless I would in every respect, and without delay fulfil her command, she must before my face Murther my Child, and being about that cruel deed, I entreated Adamasia to refer his punishment and doom until the next day, but since that time I never saw my tender Babe; nor is he or his Nurse any where to be found; and afterwards again she continued her former manner of Cruelty: Now Andramart all this while by perswasion of his Sister, absented himself from me, (for that she had promised him to obtain my consent to yield to his request) he nothing misdoubting the Cruelty she dayly used unto me; but at length, seeing his Suit still frustrated, and finding (as well by my own report, as other manifest proofs) the Truth thereof, he offered with his Sword to have slain her, but she hasting to avoid his fury, broke her Neck down a pair of stairs; the 2 old women he likewise slew with his own hands; my Maid he released and sent unto me, and ever after that I was used very well, and that very day when you were in fight with his Brethren, he caused me to be lodged where you found me: The greatest cause of this my sadness, is the untimely loss of my dear Child, whose presence would have expelled such sad thoughts as do Oppress my mind, and disquiet the happy content I should receive by your honourable company.

Parismus having heard the sum of this Tragical report, could not chuse but grieve, especially to think of the Misery she had endured, and the Death of his young Son, whom he had never seen, that with his grief, and Laurana's sadness, all the company was much Troubled, but by the comfortable perswasions of Pollipus, the remembrance of these griefs were somewhat mitigated and laid aside.

Thus for a long time they continued in the Castle in good Health, and quiet estate, until the longing desire Parismus had to return into Thessaly, caused him to command Provision to be made for his departure.

Tellamor having knowledge thereof, desired the Prince that he might attend upon him in his Travels; for, quoth he, I am of Salmatia, and Travelling in the search of a Sister that I have lost, was here taken Prisoner, rehearsing the whole Truth thereof, whereby Parismus knew him to be Dina's Brother, in whose

reſcue Oſiris was wounded (as hath been before declared) that he Prince made greater account of him than he had done before, entring into a deep inſight of his former courteous behaviour, and yielded him many Thanks for the friendſhip he had ſhewed unto him and his Friend Pollipus ſince their arrival, telling him, that he needed not to make any further ſearch for his Sifter, for that ſhe remained in the Court of King Dionyſius in Theſſaly; repeating the whole Circumſtance of the many kind Favours he had received at her hands, and in what manner ſhe was taken by the Out-laws.

This news much rejoyced Tellamor's Heart, as alſo that he had lived to be ſo Happy as to be eſteemed of ſo worthy a Prince as Pariſmus was, that being aſſured of his Sifters ſafety, and his own Happy fortune, to have ſo fit an occaſion to rid himſelf from Bondage, he always afterwards endeavoured to grow further into his favour.

Pariſmus and Laurana remaining in a Happy and Peaceable contentedneſs, by means of their good ſucceſs, having reſpite to view other griefs, began to note the ſad Countenance of Pollipus, which before they did not obſerve, which cauſed Pariſmus to ſuſpect that his old ſore was not yet cured (his love to Violetta) wherein he aimed aright; for Pollipus ſeeing his Travels (for the Princeſs Laurana) were at an end, began to deſire to hear ſome news of Violetta.

And though there was no likelihood for him to attain her love, yet the extremity of his Affection was ſuch, that he thought he could no way content himſelf better, than to ſpend the reſt of his Life in her ſervice, ſtill purpoſing (according to a moſt conſtant and Noble Reſolution) never to deſiſt from ſhewing the true zeal he bare to purchaſe her favour: Oftentimes he would ſpend many Complaints in ſecret Proteſtations of his true and loyal Love; wherein, according to the Humours of Love-ſick People, he thought he did ſomewhat eaſe himſelf.

Violetta well noting his behaviour, (as being infected with the ſame Diſeaſe) would oftentimes interrupt him in his ſad lamentations, with ſuch conceits, that Pollipus wondred to ſee ſuch Wiſdom in a Boy, but by reaſon ſhe was taken for no other than a Youth, and the Princes Page; he entred into no deeper conſideration of her Actions.

In the ſilent Night Violetta with ſuch Kindneſs Affected his Com-

Complaints, that when he ſighed, ſhe ſighed, and if he chanced at any time to complain of his hard fortune, ſhe would as often bleſs the happy Time and Hour when ſhe firſt ſaw him, and that ſhe was ſo happy as to be Beloved of ſo Honourable and Valiant a Knight.

The various difference of theſe Lovers were quite contrary, for Pollipus (little thinking his Violetta had been ſo near him) continually ſpent his time in Heavineſs, not being any way able to Comfort himſelf with any hope of obtaining his wiſhed Deſire, being oftentimes Terrified with the Remembrance of her laſt Anſwer and Denyal of his ſuit, and alſo fearing that ſome miſadventure might befall her, or that ſhe had wilfully done her ſelf ſome Violence, and a thouſand other unpleaſant thoughts, ſufficient enough to diſcourage any from preſuming upon good Succeſs, by means whereof he continued in a moſt heavy and ſad Eſtate, ſtill deviſing how to eaſe his Heart of that care it endured, wherein he much excelled in Conſtancy, the fickle and wandring Thoughts of divers now a Days, which are eaſily Diſcouraged from perſiſting in their firſt Reſolutions upon every ſmall diſcomfiture.

Violetta's Joys were as much exceeding as his Sorrows were extream, for ſhe beheld continually the Conſtancy that Raigned in his Heart towards her, the Noble Gifts wherewith his mind was endued, and the Comelineſs of his goodly Proportion (which was able to pleaſe every curious Ladies Eye) his Unconquered Valour and Prowels, whereby he Atchieved incredible Victories with Fame and Renown; The great Friendſhip and courtrous Behaviour that ſo abundantly Flowed from his gentle Heart, whereby it was apparent that he Diſdained not the meaneſt Perſon Living.

Violetta hearing the Complaints that Pollipus continually made for her harſh Sentence, was much troubled at it; yet all her Delight was in his Company, being never from him in the Day, and his Bed-fellow at Night, that ſhe was witneſs to all his actions, uſing many Kindneſſes, which he little thought proceeded from ſuch Affection, and not at all ſuſpecting Violetta had been ſo near him, though ſhe (poor Soul) never touched his Body but with a Trembling fear, remembring her own condition, ſtill uſing ſuch a modeſt kind of Bafhfulneſs in her actions, as if many Eyes had been beholding her Diſguiſe, and watchfully obſerved her Behaviour, whereby her Joys continued in ſuch a ſecret Content as is not able to be expreſſed.

It

It so fell out, that one Night when Violetta was in Bed with Pollipus, he could not sleep by reason of the restless Passions he continually endured, and never ceased tumbling and tossing, in the midst of which his sadness, (the pitying his Sorrows, and) to draw the Remembrance thereof from him, she uttered these Speeches;

Sir Knight, quoth she, I do marvel what Passion that is which so distempereth your quiet Sleep, and if my Talk be not offensive, I beseech you make me acquainted with the same, for in all my Life time I never beheld the like in any Man. Poor Boy, replyed he, it were but folly for me to express that to thee whereof thou canst not judge, for that thy Years are not of sufficiency to entertain such Divine Cogitations. Divine, quoth she, can Divine Cogitations so distemper Mens Wits? Yea, said he, for Love is a Divine and Heavenly gift, and Love it is that so Tormenteth me; not that I love, but that I am not beloved again, for in Thessaly I loved a Damosel named Violetta whose excellent Beauty and Virtuous Gifts hath inthralled my Senses; that I fear me, Boy, it will be to me a perpetual Heavines, whose Absence is the cause of my Grief; not only that she is absent, but that I know not where to behold her attractive Beauty, for even at my coming from that Country she was (upon what occasion I know not, to my great Sorrow) missing, in whose continual search I am determined to spend the rest of these my wearisome Days.

It is very much, methinks, quoth she, that you will so much regard her good, that hath shewed her self so discourteous towards you, and surely you are not of my mind, in that you will take such pains to find her out, and in the end peradventure reap nothing but Disdain for your good will, for it is likely she hath made choice of some other Knight, (though not so Worthy to be belov'd as your self) with whom she is departed; then why will you hazard your Person in the danger incident to Travel, and spend your time in purchasing nothing but your own Discontent.

Well, replyed Pollipus, however I am rewarded, a Thousand more Perils than I can imagine, shall not discourage me, for if I were but so happy as but once to find her, then I would commit the rest to my good Fortune, which shall be sufficient, if I can but once again make my Love known unto her, that she may have further tryal of my Service.

If

If she would not Reward you, quoth she, according to your Hearts content, I should account her the most Discourteous Lady Living, and were I in her case, I would endure a Thousand Deaths sooner than shew my self ungrateful to so Honourable and kind a Friend, and because I would see the issue of your love, I would willingly accompany you in your Travels; for though I am altogether unworthy to be esteemed of you, yet if you would vouchsafe me that kindness, I would both shew my self Dutiful and Diligent, and ever rest continually bound unto you for the same; and thus far I presume (though my Words may seem ridiculous) that whenever you meet with Violetta, she will yield unto your just suit, for I know her well, and have been better acquainted with her thoughts than I was worthy of, though she hath now forsaken her Fathers house, and absented her self, upon what occasion I know not.

Pollipus hearing the Pages Words, smiled to think how far it was from his power, and to see how kind he was to put him in such comfort: Grammercy, quoth he, for thy good will, and if ever I meet Violetta, I shall willingly yield thee recompence for thy kindness. Then, said the, set your Heart at rest, and trouble not your self with these Cares, but live in hope of some better Success; for my mind perswadeth me that you will find Violetta safely returned at your arrival in Thessaly, and if you find it not so, then never hereafter credit my Words, for I have already made tryal of my presaging Thoughts, which often fall out as I imagine.

Pollipus hearing these Speeches, took them at first as spoken of course, but calling to mind all his former qualities, began to consider whether he should credit them or no, that his Heart began to be some what revived, determining to make Tryal of the Pages Divination; such vertue had her Speeches, that they did work an unexpected event in the Love-sick Heart of Pollipus, who was easily drawn to yield Consent of any Comfort, because he thought Violetta might be still in Thessaly, and so his Boys Words might prove true, so that the rest of the Night he continued in Slumbring Sleep.

Early the next Morning Pollipus came to the Princes Chamber with a cheerful Countenance, which made him to wonder at his sudden alteration; and afterwards having spent some few days there in great Pleasure, they made Preparation for their departure towards Thessaly, committing the Government of the Castle

unto

unto four of Andramart's Servants, taking their Oaths to yield the same again unto the Prince, when he would demand it, leaving all the rest likewise so highly contented, that they all accounted his arrival there the best good Fortune that ever befell them.

They that were formerly Prisoners there, departed, every one the way they pleased.

The Prince seing the Wind lye convenient for their Passage, hoised Sail, having three Ships laden with exceeding Riches, being such as Andramart's Servants had taken at Sea, making towards the Desolate Island, to visit old Antiochus; At which place they being soon arrived, they were most Honourably entertained by the King and Queen, especially by the King's Two Sons and Daughter, who admired the surpassing Beauty of Laurana, accounting their labour and hardship in Travel worthily spent to redeem so fair a Lady.

CHAP. XXVII.

How *Frenetta* was exceedingly in love with *Pollipus*, who remembring his love to *Violetta*, shunned her Company; and also how *Frenetta* after their departure being distracted with grief, ended her Life.

When Parismus, Laurana, and Pollipus had sojourned many days in the Desolate Island, in great joy, and mirth, they desired to depart towards Thessaly: whereupon they appointed to be gone within a Month, which grieved Frenetta to the heart, for she was far in love with Pollipus, unto whom she used many extraordinary Kindnesses, thereby to give him knowledge of her Affection; but so far was his Heart from thinking of any other love than Violetta's, that he never observed the great Kindnesses she always used towards him, which on the other side caused Frenetta to encrease the heat of her Affections more and more: But in the end, seeing him so little regard her, or scarce to entertain her Courtesie with good looks, she determined (though it might be some blemish to her Modesty) to manifest her Affection unto him, which she presently effected, for finding him walking alone, only attended by the Page, she came into the Gallery where he was, and kindly saluted him, as though she would have passed by, but Pollipus being idle, thought to entertain the time a while in some Conference with her, and as kindly saluting her, said: Faire Lady, may I be so bold as to stay your journey, or if your business be not great, vouchsafe me your Company that am alone.

Sir,

Sir, quoth she, my business is not great, therefore I am the willinger to stay, especially to bear you Company, unto whom I am much bound, and a greater favour than my Company would I grant, so that it stood with your Honour to fulfil: therefore this liberal proffer I make unto you, who I know will request nothing but what is Vertuous, that if in any convenient sort I may do the thing that can pleasure you, it shall be your fault if you enjoy not the same.

I thank you heartily said Pollipus, for this kindness, and if I should shew my self ungrateful, I should do much amiss, and for such desert in me as you speak of, I have none at all, but it is your abundant Courtesie that vouchsafeth me such Favour, which I know not how to requite, neither can I be so bold as to bring my self farther in your Debt, until I have by my endeavours laboured to shew my self thankful for that which you have already granted.

Many other Speeches past between them, which if Pollipus had diligently marked, he might easily have seen the Love Frenetta bore him, but he having his Devotions vowed to another Saint, perceived it not, which any one but himself might easily have discerned, which still increased her Burning Affection, that at last, fearing to meet so fit a means offered by so sweet an opportunity, taking him by the hand, and withdrawing to a Window that looked into the Garden, with a blushing Countenance, she uttered these Speeches.

Sir Knight, contrary to the manner of modest Maidens, I am compelled to hazard the revealing of that which may turn to my Dishonour, unless it please your vertuous Wisdom to give a favourable censure of my good meaning, which I am Constrained to do, as procured thereto by the short abode you Determine to make in my Fathers Court, as also for that I see your mind cannot conceive thereof, without I my self make demonstration of the same; therefore, most Noble Knight, relying upon your Virtues, understand that Love hath seized my Heart, with a desire to be beloved of you again, which makes me manifest the thing which Modesty wills me to conceal, therefore I desire you to use that charitable opinion of me, that my honour may no way be blemished, and yet my grief relieved, which I would never have uttered, but that I shall hereafter be Banished your Heavenly Company; the Affection

that I bear you, being such, that unless you pity my estate, your departure will be the shortning of my Life, and my restless pain thereby augmented in such sort, that I shall for ever remain in heavinesse.

Pollipus hearing her Speeches, was half amazed, and calling to mind her past Behaviour, well understood that her former kindness proceeded from that fondness she had uttered, that on a sudden he could not tell what answer to make her, that might in some measure quiet her mind, and rid himself from discourtesie.

Vertuous Lady, quoth he, I see that I am more beholding unto you then I either expected, or have deserved, being sorry that you have placed your Affection on him that hath not merited your kindness, and is altogether unworthy to be esteemed so highly at your Hands: but Lady, as I am in no measure now able to yield you that thanks I would, so I trust hereafter my ungratefulness shall not cause you to repent your kindness.

As they were thus in conference, Laurana entred the Gallery, by means whereof they left off their Speeches, of whose coming Pollipus was glad, and a while accompanied them in such Comunication as occasion offered.

Violetta all this while had noted Frenetta's Behaviour towards Pollipus, had listned to their talk, which struck such a sudden fear into her mind, lest her Speeches might move Pollipus to yield to her desire, for that she was very Beautiful, and being the Daughter of a King, she ever after grew into an extream Jealousie of her, that Pollipus could never in all the time of his abode there, be in any place, but she alwaies followed him, that he wondred at the Pages diligent attendance, which proceeded not from the awful duty of a Servant, (as he supposed) but from the Faithful Love of a Friend.

Pollipus having left Frenetta with Laurana in the Gallery, got to his Lodging to meditate on Frenetta's rash motion, and distemperate Love, and the manifold inconveniences that might arise thereby, as well to call his Honour in question, for that it would be thought it was procured by his persuasions, as also for that it seemed she was grown to that desperateness in love, as if she might not enjoy the thing she desired, it would much endanger her life: and rather than he would think a thought to violate his vowed loyalty to Violetta, himself would endure Death for Violetta, and though she were

no

no Kings Daughter, yet by reaſon of her exceeding Beauty, ſhe was much ſpoken of in Thebes, and nothing inferiour to Frenetta in Gifts of Mind, the remembrance of whoſe Perfections, together with his Love, had ſo much bound him in the inviolable Bonds of true Friendſhip to his firſt Beloved, that for ever after Pollipus eſchewed all occaſions to come in Frenetta's ſight, but always kept Company with the Prince, unto whom he unfolded and told the whole circumſtance of that which had paſſed between him and Frenetta, which, when Pariſmus underſtood, he told him that ſhe was an Honourable Lady, and ſaid, In his opinion, he ſhould do her much wrong to reje her love, which ſhould proceed from a Vertuous inclination, uſing many perſwaſions to that effect, which, when Pollipus heard, he ſaid:

My Lord, I cannot ſo much wrong my dear love Violetta, as ſo ſoon to fix my mind on another, and forget her Perfections, in whoſe Service I have vowed to ſpend the reſt of my Life; Then good my Lord, do not injure that Virtuous Maiden, who in Theſſaly hath ſo much honoured you, for I will never yield to love any but her moſt worthy ſelf.

Worthy Friend, quoth Pariſmus, I would not any way wrong Violetta, nor your ſelf, if I ever ſaw any likelihood that you ſhould ever ſee her again, and yet ſo much I commend your Reſolution, that I ſhall ever extol thoſe Honourable Parts that Rule your Heart, whereby my ſelf have been preſerved, and obtained the height of all felicity, neither do I utter any Word to alter your Affection from Violetta, but to make tryal of your Vertues, which ſtill continue perfect: And ſince our abode in this place may turn to your diſparagement and hinderance, I will by all means poſſible haſten your departure towards Theſſaly, where, by good hap you may find out the Party that with-holdeth your happy Joys, unto whom I will uſe all the perſwaſions I can to purchaſe your Content; and alſo during our ſtaying here, I will endeavour to withdraw Frenetta's love.

Adonius ſtanding by and hearing their Speeches, had much ado to refrain from tears, which melted in her tender Heart, to ſee the kindneſs of theſe two Friends, and the care they took to find her in Theſſaly, who was continually in their preſence.

Pollipus ever after ſhunned all occaſions, and Frenetta moſt earneſtly ſought to have ſome further Conference with him, but when ſhe plainly ſaw he nothing regarded her love, but ſtill ſhunned her

company, she fell into such heavineſs, and set the grief thereof so near to her heart, that in short time she grew so weak that she kept her Chamber, not once uttering to any the cause of her sadneſs, though her Parents earneſtly desired to know the same, which turned their joy into care, and their former pleasure into sadneſs.

Pollipus having knowledge thereof, would never come at her, until the very day of their Departure, and chusing a convenient time when she was alone, only attended by a Damozel, he entred her Chamber; Frenetta no sooner espyed him, but her Heart leapt for Joy, expecting some kindneſs, but Pollipus taking her by the Hand, said,

Courteous Lady, I am at length come into your presence to satisfie your mind in that which I would have you to know: Your love to me, that am unworthy thereof, and the little account I seem to make of the same, I fear hath brought you into that weakneſs you remain in, which if it be so, I am moſt heartily sorry, but because I am now departing this Country, I would satisfie your mind in any thing I could, therefore I intreat you to mitigate the extremity of your passions, which I cannot Salve, for I long since have vowed my service to a Lady in Theſſaly, unto whom I am bound by many inviolable Bands of passed Promiſes, neither can I be Diſloyal to her, without Impeachment of mine Honour, which is the only thing I moſt esteem; then let me entreat you to abſtain from loving him that cannot shew himself so kind as he would and you deſerve. Banish from your mind all good Conceit of me, that muſt againſt my will be ingrateful, and if in any other sort I may do the thing with hazard of my Life that may content you, I am here ready to accompliſh your will, and in my absence do not accuſe me of Inhumanity, for I may not, or will do any Lady wrong, upon whoſe favour my Life if it were dearer to me than it is, dependeth.

Frenetta hearing this suddain and resolute Anſwer, fell down into a deadly Sound, which her Maid perceiving, laboured to Revive her again: In the mean time Pollipus went to Pariſmus, and having solemnly taken their leave of the King and Queen, who endured their departure with great heavineſs, hasted to their Ships, launched into the Main, and with a proſperous gale, sailed towards Theſſaly with Joyful Hearts, the wished place of all their Hopes.

Frenetta being revived from her Trance, and miſſing Pollipus, whom

whom she thought assuredly had bæn by her, fell into an extream exclamation of his discourteste, insomuch that her Brothers hearing her rage, demanded the cause of her Sorrow, which she presently told unto them, (as hath bæn before declared:) This rashnes of hers, her Brothers reproved with such bitter terms, as that her care for Pollipus Disdain, did not so much grieve her, as their unkindnes; and the multitude of sorrows and vexations so overcame her careful and tender Heart, that for ever after she continued in Perpetual Exclamations against her cruel Destinies, that with extremity of grief she became Lunatick, and bereft of sense, and so ended her Life.

This mishap strook such a terrour to old Antiochus, and his Queens Heart, that within short space, as by the first coming of the Knights, they had received their joyful Liberty, so by their last Departure, they received the cause of their Death; leaving their Two Sons to Rule the Island, who governed the same with such Peaceable quietnes, that within short space it grew to be as Famous as ever it had bæn in the first beginning of their Fathers Reign.

CHAP. XXVIII.

How *Parismus* and *Laurana* arrived at *Thessaly*, and of the exceeding joy that was made for their return.

PArismus (having a prosperous Gale) within few Days landed on the Thessalian Shore, and seeing himself so safely arrived with the Princess Laurana, saluted her with many kind Embraces, she likewise was much delighted to behold her Native Country, where her dear and careful Parents Lived, unto whom she should bring unspeakable Comfort. Pollipus was also animated to comfort by an inward persuasion to hear some news of his Violetta, and Violetta was affected with no les gladnes than any of the rest, in that she was so happily returned with the worthy Knight Pollipus, and the remembrance of her Parents sight, which she much desired to enjoy, that their Joys on all sides were so exceeding, that there was no Person whatsoever, but had his heart fully replenished with gladnes every way.

When they were landed, Parismus determined to send a Messenger to the City of Thebes, with report of their Health and happy arrival, which Pollipus seeing, desired to execute the same, and Arming himself in Azure Armor, beset with Stars of Gold, gallantly mounted, with his Spear in his Rest, he haſted towards

the

the City; and as he rode along the Streets, multitudes of People forſook their Buſineſs and Houſes to behold him, and noteing his gallant Propoſition, thereby remembred the want of the Valiant Pariſmus, that their Hearts were affected with a wonderful perſwaſion, that either it was himſelf, or ſome happy Meſſenger that brought good Tydings of his ſafety, that by Infinite Multitudes they followed after him to the Court, being deſirous to know the cauſe of his coming.

Pollipus coming to the Pallace, beheld a wonderful alteration there ſince their Departure, for all were attired in Mourning Weeds, and every thing ſeemed to ſhew a ſign of Sadneſs. When Dionyſius had knowledge that there was a Knight had brought a Meſſage unto him, he could not judge of whence it might be, for that he was in Armor, and rather took him to be a Herauld of Arms, than one that brought Peace.

Dinner being ended, he was brought into the great Hall, where was Queen Olivia, the King and Queen of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, with the young new Married Queen Clariana, Daughter to the King of Hungaria, the Lord Remus, who had lately Married the Lady Iſabella, and divers others of great account.

When Pollipus was entred the preſence Chamber, humbling himſelf upon his knee, he uttered theſe ſpeeches: Moſt High, and Mighty King, I bring you news of the ſafety of your Highneſs Daughter Laurana, who at this inſtant with her Eſpouſed Lord Pariſmus remaineth in good Health, humbly ſaluting your Majeſty in all Duty by me: They are by this time in the Plains of Pharſalia, addreſſing themſelves towards the City, where within ſhort ſpace they intend to arrive. Dionyſius having heard this Meſſage, delivered, took him by the hand, and embraced him, ſaying.

Worthy Knight, quoth he, thou haſt brought me ſuch happy news, that I can hardly believe I ſhall ever be ſo happy, as to live to ſee them, neither be thou offended at my incredulity, for my misfortune hath been ſuch, as I cannot any way rely upon the certainty of any thing: With which Words the tears ſtood in his eyes: But Pollipus lifting up his Bever, ſaid:

My Lord, upon my Honour, that which I report, is moſt true.

Dionyſius knowing him, with great joy embraced him, and ſo did the Queen and all the reſt, who on a ſudden could not ſufficiently tell how to expreſs their joy, but yielded all kind and Honourable

nourable Behaviour that might be to welcome him: This news was ſoon ſpread throughout the Court and City, and the King, and almoſt all in general, went preſently forth to meet them: The Courtiers rejoyced, the Citizens cauſed Bonefires to be made, the Bells rung, the Drums and Trumpets ſounded, yea, ſuch mirth and rejoycing was on all ſides, as is not to be expreſſed.

Dionyſius with great joy went to meet his Children, being accompanied with the King of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta,, and many other Knights and Gentlemen, belonging to the King of Hungaria, that attended Clariana, and they had not rode far from the City, but they met with them, where the King lovingly embraced Pariſmus and Laurana, who Reverently kneeled at his Feet, and with Tears proceeding from the exceſs of exceeding joy, welcomed their return: and therefore he uttered unto them theſe ſpeeches.

Welcome my dear Son, your happy arrival hath baniſhed my former hearts ſorrow, and as by your departure and News of your misfortunes our heavineſs increaſed, ſo by your proſperous arrival, our hearts are repleniſhed with joy; I ſee your vertues ſtill overmaſters adverſe miſery, and whatſoever is in your cuſtody, is ſafely protected from calamity: My gladneſs for your return I cannot expreſs, becauſe I feel my ſelf ſurprized with exceeding delight.

When he had ended theſe Speeches, he took Laurana by the hand, and with great joy embraced her: Each Noble Perſonage having ſaluted Pariſmus, and welcomed their return in courteous ſort, they entred the City, where they were entertained with all the State that might be, every Subject expreſſing their joy: The Streets, Windows, and Houſe-tops, and every place were ſo filled with People, that there was almoſt no paſſage left them to paſs to the Palace.

Violetta amongſt all the reſt, beheld her careful Father ſtanding at his Door weeping, to ſee the mirth all enjoyed but himſelf, who continued in great heavineſs for the loſs of his Daughter, which ſight attainted her Heart with ſuch grief, that the paſſage of her Chryſtal Tears iſſued with ſuch abundance, that all the Company wondred thereat: when as with great Pleaſure being come to the Palace, they were on all ſides Welcomed with unſpeakable joy. Dionyſius cauſed moſt rich Meat to be provided for their repaſt, and in the mean time cauſed Pariſmus to ſit by him, and Laurana by her Mother, accompanied by Clariana and Iſabella, three of the faireſt Creatures that ever Eye beheld.

Then

Then Parismus at the request of the King, repeated the whole manner of their misadventure from the beginning of their Shipwrack until their return, with such exceeding Commendations of the Noble Valour and exceeding kindness he had found in Pollipus, that all admired and applauded his Victories, and then he uttered these Speeches.

Most Noble Father, by the Valour of my Friend Pollipus, have we escaped the Danger we fell into, therefore, I beseech your Highness, esteem of him as the only Preserver of your Childrens Lives, whose noble Wisdom hath still preserved us, and his prowess hath mightily defended us, without whom we had never enjoyed this happy hour, to see your Honourable Presence. Dionysius hearing his Speeches, rose from his Seat, and embraced Pollipus with great kindness, yielding him many Thanks.

Thus being met, with exceeding joy on all sides, they spent the rest of the Day in kind Salutations, and pleasant Communications, each Friend with other, except Pollipus, whose Heart longed until he had visited old Andrugio, whom he found sitting in a Chair bewailing his own misfortune, which struck such exceeding sadness to Pollipus heart, that he could endure no Company, nor enjoy no quiet. Tellamor there found his Sister, in whose search he had indured many miseries: Barzillus was Honourably entertained by Dionysius, and richly rewarded by Parismus, besides all the Treasure that he had taken in the Island of Rocks: Leda was kindly welcomed by her Fellows. Parismus spent the time with Dionysius; the King of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta; Laurana in the company of Clarinda and Isabella, and many other gallant Ladies, relating her happy escape out of misfortune. Pollipus only gave his mind to all Sorrow and Pensiveness, induring the absence of Violetta with much Grief, and seeing that he could hear no news of her abode, determined the next Day to go in search of her.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

How *Pollipus* intending to depart in ſearch of *Violetta*, was by her ſtayed, and how ſhe diſcovered her ſelf unto him: What joy *Pariſmus* and *Laurana* took for her ſafety; and the manifold Honours they did her, and afterwards how ſhe was Wedded to *Pollipus*.

EArly the next Morning Pollipus Armed himſelf, cauſing his Horſe to be prepared in readineſs, and coming where Dionyſius was Seated in his Royalty, accompanied by the noble and gallant States that were in the Court, humbling himſelf upon his knee, ſaid as followeth.

Moſt mighty King, I cannot render you Thanks ſufficient for the leaſt Favour I have received at your Hands, nevertheleſs you may think me bold to preſume into your Preſence, to Requeſt your conſent to a matter which much concerneth me, which peradventure you will rather judge to proceed from Folly than Wiſdom: for thus it is moſt Noble King, that I have vowed to travel in ſearch of a dear Friend, in which Travel I am determined to ſpend the reſt of theſe my wearieſome Days, without whoſe Preſence my Life will alwaies be Troubleſome unto me, then I beſeech your Majeſty to ſhew me that Favour to let me obtain a free conſent of you to Depart at this Inſtant, for my Heart hath vowed never to reſt in any place, until I be fully aſſured of my Friends Proſperity: Dionyſius hearing his Requeſt, was ſorry ſo ſoon to leave him, and therefore taking him by the Hand, he ſaid unto him:

Worthy Knight, to whom both my ſelf, and all that is mine are much bound, it were a hard matter for me to deny you; but in this, let me intreat you to ſtay with us a few more Days, that we may make you ſome ſmall Recompence for your Pains, and not leave us ſo ſoon, who are much delighted with your Preſence, and rather let me perſwade you to leave off this Reſolution, for the Dangers incident to Travel are many, as your ſelf hath lately ſufficiently tryed, and if that in ſhort ſpace you do not hear Tydings according to your Content, you ſhall have all the furtherance I can give you.

My Lord, replyed Pollipus, my ſtaying in this place cannot pleaſure you, but rather be offenſive, for that my Sorrows will (without ſome good hope of Comfort) exceed the limits of Rea-

son, neither will it I hope, delight your Majesty to see my Grief, which I cannot by no means avoid; therefore I beseech your Highness not to vouchsafe me any further Honour, but to let me have your Grant to depart, who have already sufficiently tasted of your Bounty.

Parismus seeing Pollipus intent, used all manner of friendly and kind Perswasions that might be to dissuade him from his purpose, but he most earnestly entreated for his Consent, for his Heart was so oppress with care, that no other thought could take place in his Fancy, that very shortly he determined to begin his Travels.

Violetta seeing that now or never was the time to Work his and her own Content, resolved to discover her self, and to that end carefully attended him all that Day, fearing lest he would depart secretly; and at Night, when he went to his Bed, (not with intent to sleep, but to pour forth his usual Lamentations) Violetta was likewise with him, shewing a sad Countenance to see his sorrows, But when she had tenderly couched her self by his Manly side, she could not devise how to grow in Conference with him, being struck with such a delightful fear to discover her self, that she had never felt the like, but at last she uttered these Speeches.

Most Worthy Knight, I am sure now you give no credit to my Words, because you find not Violetta here according as I promised you should, neither have I any comfort to attain the Favour I expected, because your pensiveness will not permit me, but might I be so bold as to crave one Request at your Hands, which if you please to vouchsafe me, I promise you that you shall find my Words before spoken true, (for I know where Violetta is) and promise you again to do more for you with her, than any Creature living.

Tush Boy, quoth he, do not go about to delude me with fond Speeches, for thou canst not perform any thing to further me therein.

By Lord (said she) do but try me once more, and if I fail, then let me endure the most heavy Doom of your Everlasting Displeasure.

Adonius (quoth he) if it be to pleasure thee any way, I will gladly do it, for the friendship I have found in thee; then I pray thee as thou lovest me, and pitiest the sorrows I endure, do not delay me with thy speeches, for I know they proceed from kindness to make me forget my sadness, and not to do me any benefit in the thing

thing thou speakest of, for I shall never be so happy as to be beloved of her who I fear me hath left her Fathers house to shun my Company; but notwithstanding the little hope of comfort I conceive by thy means, to pleasure thee before I depart, tell me what it is thou demandest, and if it be in my power thou shalt obtain it.

Violetta was ashamed to utter her mind in that place, but being sure he could not behold her Blushing Cheeks, said: The request that I make is this: That you will give me your faithful Promise, that at what time it is your hap to meet Violetta, and obtain her good will, that the first Night you will not attempt to enjoy the sweet fruition of her love. Upon my Honour, said Pollipus, I will not do any thing whatsoever that disagreeth to her Will, for so dear do I esteem her, that I would sooner destroy my self, than she should any way be displeased with me.

Then know, worthy Knight, quoth she, I am that Violetta you so earnestly seek after, I am the unkind party that hath so long time procured your Discontent; I am she whose Absence you have so oft bewailed, and now I am constrained to manifest my self unto you, desiring you to pardon my hard-heartedness, that have so long concealed my self, and thereby procured your Disquiet. Pollipus hearing her Speeches, could not tell what to say, being half perswaded it was she, by remembring her Countenance, and the behaviour she had used in all their Travels, and also calling to mind her kindnesses and speeches, could not resolve what to do, for his fancy still perswaded him it was not she: Then presently after he thought it might be she, at last he said, I know not what to conjecture, nor how to behave my self, nor whether I should call you Adonius or Violetta, considering how unlikely it is she should be so kind to me, and how certain I am Adonius hath done me many pleasures.

Then sweet Violetta (if thou art she) resolve me of this my doubt, being thereby driven to that hopeful despair, that I know not whether my Fortune is better or worse. Violetta thinking a little back, said; Pardon me, dear Pollipus, for I am your unworthy Friend Violetta, that have in this disguise made tryal of your friendship.

Pollipus then took her most lovingly in his Arms, not offering other behaviour than his promise did permit; yet he was in doubt still, and could not be quiet until he had used such means (yet far

from dishonour) as thereby he found she was a Virgin, and no Page, and therefore assured himself it was Violetta; then folding her delicate Body in his Arms, which he had oftentimes before embraced, but not with such kindness, banishing all sadness from his sorrowful heart, with sweet and delightful content he embraced her with that kindness that long lovers enjoy when as they so happily meet, spending the rest of the night in pleasant communication and remembrances of their former kindnesses, which augmented their joys to an exceeding height: Oftentimes Pollipus would have exceeded the Limits of his former promise, but she reserved it for the more Honourable Delight of their Nuptial Bed, using many other speeches, such as true and loyal kindnesses.

Thus these two kind Lovers spent the time, Violetta accounting her self most happy to enjoy so constant a friend, as she had found him by many certainties in his Travels, and he esteemed himself as happy to be beloved of Violetta, that had not refused to hazard her self in many dangers for his sake: At last, their minds being both at quiet and satisfied with Blissful content, they fell fast asleep.

Parismus enduring much heaviness for his friends departure, could hardly give one minutes rest to his troubled heart, therefore he was early up with intent to perswade Pollipus if he could, from undertaking his journey, and presently after these two Lovers were asleep, he entred the Chamber, where contrary to his expectation, he found him fast asleep, and Violetta in most loving sort, laying one hand under Pollipus head, and the other embracing his manly breast, seeming in his conceit, the pleasantest sight that ever eye beheld, the supposed Page being so beautiful that had he not known him, he would have thought that Venus her self had been there to comfort Pollipus, with her sweet Embracings.

The Prince seeing his Friend in such a quiet sleep, withdrew himself, and endeavoured to study how to work his own comfort, and stay Pollipus.

Whilst he was in this Meditation, golden Phœbus had lightned the whole Chamber, the clearness of whose splendant beams awaked Pollipus, but Violetta yet continued with her pure eyes closed up by Morpheus, and Pollipus shadowing her with the Curtains arose, and soon espyed the Prince at the end of the room, who seeing him, said:

My dear friend Pollipus I had thought to have found you ready to depart, according to your resolution yesterday, but I hope you have altered your mind to stay with us, who desire nothing more than your Company, and were not Adonius well known to me, I should think you had embraced some Divine Goddess in that kind sort: but notwithstanding, let me entreat you to stay some longer time with us, which was the only cause of my coming now unto you; desiring you by all the friendship that hath passed between us, to bring me further into your debt, by obtaining this favour at your hands.

My Lord (quoth Pollipus) I must confess I am too sluggish to be found sleeping at this time, whilst my mind should be busied with more weightier matters: Indeed, according to your saying, my Lord, I think I have embraced some Goddess, or a more Divine creature; for my former Resolution is dissolved quite, and my heart at more rest than ever it hath been; for my dear Violetta hath been so kind as to visit me this night, shewing my heart that cause of joy, as for ever whilst I live, I shall account my self bound unto her, and because your Honour hath both been acquainted with my Love and all my intents, and have vouchsafed me that favour which I shall never requite, I will shew you the cause of my gladness: Violetta hath disguised her self, and been with us in our Travels, and went under the name of Adonius, but now hath discovered her self unto me, which was more strange to me than it may seem to you.

Parisinus hearing his Speeches, called her favour to remembrance, and soon knew her to be Violetta, wondring that in so long time that she went in the disguise of a Page, he could never perceive the same, nor once suspect it, which affected his heart exceedingly with joy; and taking him by the Hand, they both walked together to the Princess, who greatly rejoyced at this happy News, and presently commanded Leda to carry Apparel unto her, and all things necessary, which she presently executed, and at her coming found Violetta newly awaked, who told her that the Princess Laurana had sent her that Apparel, which Violetta kindly accepted.

By this time Parisinus, Pollipus, and Laurana, were entred the Chamber, who beheld them with an exceeding blushing countenance, (like Venus entrapt in Vulcans Net) but Parisinus taking her by the hand, said:

With

Blush not Vertuous Damzel, for it rejoyceth my heart to see you here, could you be so unkind as in all the time of your travel, never to make your self known till now? Well, I see you have wisdom in making your choice, and well have you deserved to be beloved of Pollipus, who I am sure will perform no less, neither need you any more tryal of his Love, for that you have been privy to many Infallible proofs thereof: Then Violetta kneeling, uttered these Speeches:

I thank your Honour, that you vouchsafe me this extraordinary favour, as to visit me that have shewed my self Unworthy thereof; But I trust, I need not stand upon nice terms to this worthy Knight, for that I may be fully assured of his fidelity, neither can I seem strange, having so long time been acquainted with his Love, but if my boldness hath not caused his misconceit of me, I here offer my self for ever to be at his disposition, desiring you to pardon whatsoever you have found amiss in me, for disagreeing to a Maidens chast behaviour, and with a favourable opinion censure of my rashness, both to try your vertues, as also to disguise my self, whereby I have done so near as I could, nothing that might any way prejudice my Chastity, or dishonour my Name.

Pollipus taking her in his Arms, said: Sweet and kind Love, should I be so barbarous as to misdeem your Vertues, or bear any other than the most courteous conceits of your kindness, then I might be accounted the most Inhumane Creature living: but contrary to my desert, I account my self so Enriched and Honoured by your Love, that for ever I shall endeavour to rest thankful unto you for the same, and I beseech you thus to esteem of me, that it will be more grievous to me than death, to be out of your favour, then I desire you to let your heart repose that good trust in me, that no Misery, Calamity, Death, nor Affliction, shall cause me once in word or deed, to be Disloyal to your self, that vouchsafe me all the happiness I desire.

Laorana all this while, beholding Violettaes modest countenance and bashfulness, came unto her, and embraced her, saying: Most vertuous Damzel, be not discomforted nor abashed at your disguise for it cannot be taken otherwise than vertuous, for by the same, you have shewed a great token of wisdom, to make so infallible a tryal of your Friend; neither trouble your self with any misconceited opinion of your Chastity, for none can be so discourteous, as

to

to disallow the same; and as for my self, I am so fully assured of your Vertues, that I shall for ever hate him that shall once think otherwise than honourably of you, and hereafter make account to find me as your most faithful friend, for at all times I will esteem of you as my Sister, and whatsoever lyeth in my power to do you good, shall be ready at your command.

Violetta kneeling down, most humbly thanked her for her honourable kindness. The Princess then taking her by the hand, led her down into the great Hall, where she was most kindly welcomed by the King and Queen, and all the rest of the Nobles, who having knowledge of the truth of all that had past between her and Pollipus, grew into such a good liking of her, and so much esteemed her Wisdom, that they did all account him the fortunatest Knight living.

Andrugio being sent for, with great joy welcomed home his dear and only Daughter, who within few days after (by the appointment of Dionysius) was in most solemn manner married to Pollipus in great Royalty, to both their exceeding joys and contentment, and also to the rejoycing of all them that were there present.

After this time all Thessaly remained in great Tranquility, and these kind friends continued in the Court of Dionysius many days, until Parismus once again desired to see his Native Country of Bohemia, where within short time after his departure from Thessaly, he safely arrived, as shall be declared in the Second Part of this History.

FINIS.

GENTLEMEN,

IF a Stranger may requeſt a Favour, (which I am ſure no Honeſt Well-willer to Learning will deny) then let me intreat you in the behalf of my Friend (the Author thereof) to afford him the kind acceptance of this his firſt labour, which I am the more earneſt to crave at your courteous hands, becauſe I animated him unto the ſame: For on a day coming into his Chamber, I found, amongſt other things, this *Hiſtory of* PARIS-MUS roughly penned by him, and careleſly caſt by amongſt looſe Papers intending never to ſend it to the *Preſs*: But I gathering it together, and Reading it, found the Invention ſo pretty, the Matter ſo delightful, and the Stile, although plain, yet ſo pleaſing, that liking it, I requeſted him to ſuffer it to come abroad, aſſuring him that it could not but be generally well liked of by the better ſort: And therefore ſince he hath through my perſwaſions performed the ſame, do not I pray you, diſcourage him in his firſt attempts, but kindly accept his Well-meaning Intention, which was to pleaſe all, and diſpleaſe none: So ſhall you encourage him in performing this his Promiſe: that is, *The ſecond Part* enſuing, which at my requeſt he hath done, and I doubt not but you will find it to your content:

Farewel.

Your Friend, L. P.